MEMOIRS

OF

THE LIFE

OF

CHARLES MACKLIN, ESQ.

PRINCIPALLY

COMPILED FROM HIS OWN PAPERS AND MEMORANDUMS;

WHICH CONTAIN

HIS CRITICISMS

ON

AND CHARACTERS AND ANECDOTES

OF

BETTERTON, BOOTH, WILKS, CIBBER, GARRICK, BARRY, MOSSOP, SHERIDAN, FOOTE, QUIN, AND MOST OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES;

Together with his

Valuable Obſervations on the Drama, on the Science of Acting, and on various other Subjects:

THE WHOLE FORMING

A COMPREHENSIVE BUT SUCCINCT

HISTORY OF THE STAGE;

Which includes a Period of One Hundred Years.

BY JAMES THOMAS KIRKMAN,

OF THE HONOURABLE SOCIETY OF LINCOLN'S INN.

ALL THE WORLD'S A STAGE,
AND ALL THE MEN AND WOMEN MERELY PLAYERS;
THEY HAVE THEIR EXITS AND THEIR ENTRANCES,
AND ONE MAN IN HIS TIME PLAYS MANY PARTS—
HIS ACTS BEING SEVEN AGES. Shakeſpeare.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LACKINGTON, ALLEN, AND CO. TEMPLE OF THE MUSES, FINSBURY SQUARE.

1799.

Entered at Stationers' Hall.

CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

CHAP. I

MR. MACKLIN comes from Dublin to London —engages at Covent-Garden—brings out his True-Born Iriſhman, under a new title—its reception—Mr. Macklin addreſſes the audience—an account of the diſputes between the patentees of Covent-Garden—the praiſe-worthy conduct of Mr. Harris—Miſs Macklin refuſes to play Aſpaſia—Mr. Colman's behaviour—copy of a letter from Mr. Macklin to Mr. Colman—ſeveral curious extracts from Mr. Macklin's papers, relating to Miſs Macklin, and to the conduct of Mr. Colman, as manager—Mr. Macklin's character of his daughter—he withdraws himſelf from Covent-Garden theatre—does not play—Mrs. Pritchard dies—Mr. O'Brien leaves the ſtage—Mr. Macklin's opinion of him—Mrs. Clive retires from the ſtage—her character. Page 1.

CHAP. II.

MR. MACKLIN does not play, except for his daughter's benefit—his mother dies in the 99th year of her age—her character—Mr. Powell dies—his cha-

6

racter—Mr. Charles Holland dies—his character—celebration of a jubilee in honor of Shakeſpeare—Mr. Macklin writes to Tate Wilkinſon reſpecting Love-a la-Mode—writes to his ſolicitor concerning the invaſion of his property—deſcribes the conſtitution of a ſtrolling company—goes to Leiceſter—writes a letter to the maſter of a company of itinerant comedians, relative to Love-a-la-Mode—receives a ſatisfactory anſwer—and returns to London. P. 30.

CHAP. III.

MR. MACKLIN reſolves to perform at Leeds and Liverpool—goes to Dublin—plays at Capel-Street theatre—becomes manager of Crow-Street theatre—loſes a valuable library off the coaſt of Ireland—brings out his True-born Scotchman—Miſs Young plays Lady Rodolpha with applauſe—Mr. Macklin writes to Tate Wilkinſon reſpecting *Love-a-la-Mode*—the handſome terms in which the latter gentleman ſpeaks of Mr. Macklin—Miſs Leeſon, a pupil of Mr. Macklin—he goes to Cork and Limerick—returns to Dublin—copy of a letter from Mr. Macklin, to Gorges Edmond Howard, reſpecting his opinion of *The Siege of Tamor*, P. 45.

CHAP. IV.

MR. MACKLIN writes to Mr. Colman reſpecting an engagement at Covent-Garden theatre—men-

tions his intention of playing Richard III. Macbeth, and King Lear—is invited, by Mr. Colman, to come to London—is engaged at Covent-Garden—Mr. Macklin proves, that the manager agreed that he ſhould act Macbeth and Richard III.—Mr. Macklin's converſation with Mr. Smith—he performs Macbeth—particulars of the conteſt between him and Meſſrs. Sparks and Reddiſh—a conſpiracy is formed to drive Mr. Macklin from the ſtage—Mr. Macklin appears in Shylock—a riot enſues—Mr. Macklin is diſmiſſed from the theatre—he goes to law with the conſpirators—aſſerts the rights and privileges of an actor in a Britiſh theatre—Mr. Macklin's report of the arguments of Mr. Wallace, Mr. Bearcroft, Mr. Serjeant Davy, Mr. Mansfield, Mr. Norton, Mr. Buller, and Mr. Dunning, and the opinion of Lord Mansfield, on cauſe ſhewn why an information ſhould not be exhibited againſt John Stephen James, Joſeph Clarke, Eſqrs. Ralph Aldus, Attorney at Law, William Auguſtus Miles, James Sparks, and Thomas Leigh, for a riotous conſpiracy to drive him for ever from the ſtage. P. 55.

CHAP. V.

MR. MACKLIN'S report of Mr. Dunning's ſpeech, on the trial before Mr. Juſtice Aſton, and a ſpecial jury. P. 138.

CHAP. VI.

MR. JUSTICE ASTON ſums up the whole of the evidence—the jury find Clarke guilty of a riot only, and find the reſt of the defendants guilty of the whole information. P. 179.

CHAP. VII.

MR. COWPER moves the King's Bench for judgment on the conſpirators—Mr. Juſtice Aſton reports the evidence upon the trial—Mr. Howarth ſpeaks on behalf of Miles—Mr. Cowper's ſpeech, on behalf of Thomas Leigh—Mr. Mansfield's ſpeech, on behalf of Clarke—Mr. Bearcroft's ſpeech, on behalf of James—Mr. Leigh's ſpeech—Lord Mansfield's opinion reſpecting the right of perſons in a theatre—the buſineſs is propoſed to be referred to the maſter—Mr. Dunning's ſpeech on behalf of Mr. Macklin—the conſpirators refuſe to go before the maſter—the court threaten to commit the defendants—the matter is propoſed to be referred to Mr. Colman—he declines it—the defendants are adviſed to go before the maſter—Mr. Macklin's remarkable ſpeech—the buſineſs is ſettled—Lord Mansfield's panegyric on Mr. Macklin's conduct. P. 217.

CHAP. VIII.

MR. MACKLIN enters into a new agreement with Mr. Harris—re-appears at Covent-Garden theatre—receives great applauſe—performs Richard III.—a critique on his performance—he declines playing King Lear—Mr. Macklin's criticiſms on Mr. Garrick's manner of acting King Lear and Othello—his remarkable character of Garrick—the death of Mr. Garrick—is buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey. P. 256.

CHAP. IX.

MR. MACKLIN performs but ſeldom—he inſtructs young performers—his opinion of Mr. Henderſon—Mr. Barry dies—his character—is buried in Weſtminſter-Abbey—Mr. Macklin plays *Sir John Brute*—his ſucceſs—is inclined to viſit Leeds, York, and Edinburgh—his correſpondence with the country managers—his opinion of the Edinburgh audience, and of the Dublin audience—the Man of the World is refuſed by the licenſer—the comedy is afterwards tolerated—Mr. Macklin's obſervations on the Lord Chamberlain's duty, and on the detention of his copy at the office of the Lord Chamberlain—Mr. Macklin's account of the firſt night of Cato—his deſcription of the Auguſtan age of England—together with his obſervations on the Man of the World—the uſe the miniſtry ought to make of the ſtage. P. 271.

CHAP. X.

MR. COLMAN ſells his ſhare in Covent-Garden theatre—one of the conſpirators abſconds—and does not pay Mr. Macklin his proportion of his coſts—Mr. Macklin proceeds in the court of chancery againſt the patentees of Covent-Garden theatre—an account of Mr. Macklin's chancery ſuit—copies of two letters written by Mr. Macklin—Mr. Kenyon's (now Lord Kenyon) opinion on Macklin's caſe—Mr. Macklin brings an action againſt the proprietors of Covent-Garden theatre—obtains an award in his favour—and makes a preſent of the award to Mr. Harris. P. 289.

CHAP. XI.

MR. MACKLIN brings out his *Man of the World* at Covent-Garden—the oppoſition it meets with—its ſucceſs—Mr. Macklin addreſſes the audience—Miſs Macklin dies—her character—her will. P. 305.

CHAP. XII.

THE Dublin manager engages Mr. Macklin at a very high ſalary—Mr. Macklin prepares to ſet out for Ireland—writes a letter to his banker in favour of Mrs. Macklin—arrives in Dublin—plays *Sir Archy Mac-Sarcaſm* and *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant* with unbounded applauſe—Mrs. Egerton plays *Lady Ro-*

delpha—Mr. Macklin is careſſed by all ranks—his firſt illneſs upon the ſtage—the great concern of the audience—Mr. George Dawſon acts Mr. Macklin's part—a deſcription of Mr. Macklin's illneſs—he returns to London—re-appears in Shylock at Covent-Garden theatre—has a notion of writing an hiſtory of the ſtage—his hints concerning it—performs Shylock—his memory fails him—his affecting addreſs to the audience—he recovers, and goes through the part with great vigour—He plays Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant—loſes his memory—and addreſſes the audience—he acts Shylock and SirArchy the ſame night with wonderful ability—plays Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant in the 100th year of his age—attempts Shylock for his benefit—is taken ill—apologizes to the audience—and takes his final leave of the ſtage. P. 316.

CHAP. XIII.

MR. MACKLIN ſtill frequents the play-houſe—Mr. John Charles Macklin dies—his character—copies of letters written by Mr. Macklin to his ſon at Fort St. George, which contain a great deal of curious matter. P. 328.

CHAP. XIV.

CONTINUATION of Mr. Macklin's letters to his ſon. P. 364.

CHAP. XV.

MR. MACKLIN'S letters to his ſon continued. P. 376.

CHAP. XVI.

MR. MACKLIN'S letters to his ſon concluded—his high character of Mr. Haſtings—a ſhort hiſtory of the life of Mr. Macklin's ſon. P. 396.

CHAP. XVII.

MR. MACKLIN grows very infirm—his Man of the World and Love-a-la-Mode publiſhed by ſubſcription—he obtains an annuity of 200l.—copy of a letter from Mrs. Jordan to Mr. Macklin—her conduct towards the father of the ſtage—Mr. Macklin recovers his health to an aſtoniſhing degree—copy of a ſhort interlude, in which Mr. Macklin was to have ſpoken an addreſs, in honor of the marriage of their Royal Highneſſes the Prince and Princeſs of Wales—reaſons aſſigned why the interlude was not performed P. 405.

CHAP. XVIII.

MR. MACKLIN attends the theatre on the firſt night that the Royal Family honor Covent-Garden with their preſence, ſubſequent to the marriage of their

Royal Highneſſes the Prince and Princeſs of Wales—the notice taken of Mr. Macklin by her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs of Wales—Mr. Macklin grows very infirm—a converſation held with the old man in his 107th year—it relates to his health—to the decayed ſtate of his memory—and to his opinion of Mr. Palmer's Shylock—Mr. Macklin is indiſpoſed—his indiſpoſition becomes alarming—Dr. Brockleſby is called in—Mr. Macklin refuſes to take any medicines—takes very little ſuſtenance—his mental faculties return in a moſt aſtoniſhing manner—his calm reſignation—his behaviour on the approach of his diſſolution—dies—buried in Covent-Garden—circumſtances relating to his age, his burial, and his epitaph. P. 415.

CHAP. XIX.

VIEW of Mr. Macklin's general character—his excellence as an actor and an author—his humanity, benevolence, and charity—Mr. Macklin's learning—his faults—his eminent patrons—the bounty of the Right Honourable Lord Loughborough—Mr. Macklin's converſation—the confidence repoſed in him by perſons of diſtinction—the ſervices which he did to others—the goodneſs of his heart. P. 428.

CHAP. XX.

MR. MACKLIN'S extraordinary manner of living—Mrs. Macklin's great care of, and attention to her huſband. P. 438.

APPENDIX.

List of Mr. Macklin's dramatic works.—Page 443.

List of characters acted by Mr. Macklin. P. 445.

Mr. Macklin's Will. P. 451.

THE

LIFE

OF

CHARLES MACKLIN, ESQ.

Chap. I.

IN the year 1767, Mr. Macklin came again from Dublin to London, where he intended to continue during the remainder of his life. He immediately entered into an agreement with the Managers of Covent-Garden Theatre, and on the 28th of November brought out his "*True born Iriſhman*," under the new title of "*The Iriſh fine Lady*." This was its firſt repreſentation in London. It was caſt in the following manner.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

Murrough O'Dogherty,	Mr. MACKLIN.
Count Muſhroom, ...	Mr. WOODWARD.
Hamilton, ...	Mr. DYER.
Fitzmongrel, ...	Mr. DUNSTALL.
The Major, ...	Mr. MORRIS.
Catty Farrell, ...	Mrs. PITT.
Lady Kinnegad, ...	Mrs. GREEN.
Mrs. Jolly, ...	Mrs. WHITE.
Mrs. Gazette, ...	Miſs HELME.
Lady Bab Frightful, ...	Mrs. EVANS.
Mrs. O'Dogherty, ...	Miſs MACKLIN.

We have already ſpoken pretty fully concerning the merits of this Piece, which is rather too long, and calculated only for the meridian of Dublin, where it was repeatedly performed with great approbation; and where ſeveral local witticiſms, which it contains, particularly of a political nature, contributed greatly to its ſucceſs. Here, however, it was ſo univerſally condemned, that Mr. Macklin, at the end of the repreſentation, thought it neceſſary to make the following apology to the audience.

" *Ladies and Gentlemen,*

" I am very ſenſible, that there are ſeveral " paſſages in this Piece which deſerve to be " reprobated, and I aſſure you, that they ſhall " never offend your ears again."

As ſoon as Mr. Macklin had finiſhed this addreſs, the audience teſtified their approbation of his determination, by loud and reiterated plaudits. The Farce was immediately with-drawn, and has not been performed ſince.

Several diſputes having ariſen between the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre, in the beginning of this year, we ſhall lay before our readers the following impartial and conciſe ſtatement of facts, reſpecting the nature of theſe differences, and leave the public to decide on the merits of the controverſy.

Mr. Harris, (the preſent amiable and worthy Patentee) and a Mr. Rutherford, having formed a deſign of purchaſing the patent and property of Covent-Garden Theatre, thought it expedient, upon farther conſidera-

tion, to invite ſome third perſon, of abilities and experience in theatrical affairs, to join with them in the purchaſe. They therefore invited Mr. Powell. This gentleman ſtrongly urged the expediency of taking Mr. Colman as a fourth; to which Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford were at firſt averſe, but afterwards, in conſideration of Mr. Colman's talents, as a dramatic writer, and his known familiar intercourſe with the ſtage, they conſented. By articles between theſe parties, dated March 31ſt 1767, Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford were empowered to make the purchaſe, on the joint account of all four, at ſixty thouſand pounds, to be advanced in equal proportions, the parties to be not only jointly intereſted, but to be jointly and equally concerned in the management.

When, in purſuance of this agreement, the contract was made with Mr. Rich's executors, the parties met to ſettle the form of articles between them, but, to the great ſurpriſe of Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford, Mr. Colman propoſed, that he himſelf ſhould be inveſted

with the whole and ſole management of the Theatre, and Mr. Powell conſented to embark fifteen thouſand pounds, in an undertaking, with the conduct of which, even in the greateſt emergency, he was to have nothing to do. Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford, though they did not doubt Mr. Colman's capacity or inclination to conduct the Theatre to the beſt advantage, yet, it being impoſſible for them to be aſſured that no ſiniſter accident might render their interpoſition neceſſary to ſecure their property, they would not diveſt themſelves of the power of ſuperintending it. It is alſo to be obſerved, that they had given Mr. Colman repeatedly to underſtand, that as they ſhould engage in no other employment, they intended, in conjunction with him, to make the management of the Theatre their occupation and amuſement. Being willing, however, to indulge Mr. Colman in his deſire of appearing the acting Manager, articles were at length executed, in which it was agreed, that Mr. Colman ſhould have, "the power of engaging "and diſmiſſing Performers; of receiving and "rejecting new Pieces; of caſting Plays; of

" appointing what exhibitions ſhould be per-
" formed; and of conducting all ſuch things
" as are generally underſtood to be compre-
" hended in the dramatic and theatrical pro-
" vince. But that he ſhould, however, *com-*
" *municate* and *ſubmit* his *conduct* to Meſſrs.
" Harris and Rutherford, and, in caſe they
" ſhould *ſignify* their *diſapprobation* thereof in
" *writing*, the *meaſure* ſo *diſapproved*, ſhould
" not be *carried* into *execution*." It was alſo, by a ſubſequent writing, mutually agreed between the parties, " that Mr. Powell ſhould be
" employed as an Actor, during ſeven years, at
" the ſalary of four hundred pounds per annum,
" and a clear benefit, but that if any other Per-
" former ſhould be engaged at a larger ſalary,
" then ſuch addition ſhould be made to the
" ſalary of Mr. Powell, as would exceed the
" ſalary of ſuch other Performer." Alſo, that any of the parties producing a new play, farce, or exhibition, or any alteration of an old play, or farce, ſhould be entitled to the uſual emoluments, and that none of the parties ſhould be concerned in any other Theatre.

On the firſt of July the purchaſe money was paid, and Mr. Powell having only perſonal ſecurity to offer for the ſum, he was, on this occaſion, obliged to borrow. Mr. Harris agreed to give the lender real ſecurity of his own.

The principal articles of complaint exhibited againſt Mr. Colman, ſubſequent to theſe agreements, are as follow:

Mr. Colman did not properly introduce all the principal actors to his brother Patentees; but, on their firſt appearance at the Theatre, before it opened, as they were advancing to ſpeak to him, he being ſeated on the middle of the Stage, he petulantly deſired them to withdraw, leſt they ſhould interrupt the rehearſal, leaving them to introduce themſelves to the company, and take their own ſeats where they thought proper.

Though Mr. Colman had engaged to ſubmit his conduct to Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford, he ſoon grew impatient even of the appearance of control; and though, after much

expoſtulation, he aſſented to a weekly meeting for adviſing about the buſineſs of the Theatre, it laſted only a few weeks, nor was it of any effect while it did laſt, as he neither would lay open his whole plan, to know the opinion of his Colleagues, nor act in conformity when he did know it.

On the 29th of October, he openly diſclaimed their right to lay him under any reſtraint, and declared, in poſitive terms, that he would never diſcloſe to them any of his future intentions, but would be reſponſible to the Public only.

Though he did afterwards, under his hand, engage to ſubmit his meaſures to Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford, and declared the ſame in the preſence of ſeveral Performers, yet, on his own authority, and without their knowledge or conſent, he engaged Mr. and Mrs. Yates; Mr. Yates at ten pounds a week, with a benefit, and Mrs. Yates at five hundred pounds a ſeaſon, with a benefit; notwithſtanding, in a conſultation held a few days before on the ſubject, it

had been unanimouſly declared by all the Proprietors, that, as the company then ſtood, it was impoſſible, without breaking through the eſtabliſhed rules of the Theatre, to avail themſelves properly of the ſervices of thoſe excellent actors.

Mr. Powell juſtified this action of Mr. Colman, and did ſo for this ſubſtantial reaſon, becauſe, in conſequence of Mrs. Yates's receiving a ſalary of five hundred pounds a year, he became entitled to an addition of one hundred pounds a year to his ſalary.

Mr. Colman, having inſerted a few lines in *The Rehearſal*, and intended an alteration of *King Lear*, propoſed to take between ſixty and ſeventy pounds out of the Treaſurer's hands on that account, and, not being oppoſed, did take out ſuch ſum; though, with reſpect to *The Rehearſal*, what he did was no more than a cuſtomary liberty taken with this Play in the repreſentation, for which Mr. Garrick never made any charge; and with reſpect to *King Lear*, the ſervice was not yet performed.

Some time afterwards, when he was required by Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford to produce the Play, with the alterations, or repay the money, he did not think proper to do either.

As Mr. Powell had readily acquieſced in this meaſure of Colman---Colman, in return, inſiſted that he ſhould be allowed a benefit, to indemnify him for not acting at Briſtol the enſuing ſummer, though the parties had previouſly engaged not to be concerned in any other Theatre.

Mr. Colman not only acted without the concurrence of his fellow patentees, but againſt their expreſs remonſtrances. The play of *Cymbeline*, on account of ſome perſonal altercation with reſpect to caſting the parts, had, by mutual conſent, been ſome time laid aſide; the duty of the Patentees, however, requiring the exhibition of it for one night, Mr. Colman ordered its repetition; this being diſagreeable to Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford, as tending to revive diſputes, they, firſt by letter, requeſted that the repreſentation of it ſhould, for the preſent, be

poſtponed, and this not having the deſired effect, they ſent the following notice.

" To George Colman, Eſq.

" Sir,

" We abſolutely diſapprove the performance " of *Cymbeline* at our Theatre, till farther conſi- " deration.

" Wedneſday, T. Harris.
" Dec. 30th 1767. I. Rutherford."

To this prohibition was annexed the following letter:

" Sir,

" Our right to forbid the repreſentation of " the above Play, we draw from the articles " entered into between us, from your letter " of the firſt of November laſt, which runs " thus:---

" *Any meaſures againſt which you ſhall jointly* " *proteſt in writing, ſhall not be carried into ex-* " *ecution*; and from your ſolemn declaration to " the ſame purpoſe the ſucceeding day, in pre-

" ſence of Meſſrs. Woodward, Smith, Gibſon,
" &c. It is with the leſs regret that we write
" in this abſolute manner, as our repeated de-
" ſires, on this occaſion, have failed to make
" the leaſt impreſſion.

" We are, Sir, &c.

" T. Harris.

" I. Rutherford."

This letter was ſent away at twelve o'clock at noon; and, about an hour afterwards, Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford received the following:

" To T. Harris, Eſq. and I. Rutherford, Eſq.

" Gentlemen,

" I have received your mandate, and will
" print it, as a reaſon to the public for perform-
" ing no Play to-morrow.

" Dec. 30th, 1767. " *Geo. Colman.*"

" Gentlemen,

" Great part of our boxes being taken for
" the play of *Cymbeline*, great damage muſt
" accrue to *my* property, by your method of

" proceeding, and I muſt appeal to my friends " and the public for redreſs. I moſt ſincerely " concur with Mr. Colman's ſentiments " above, and ſhall abide by his determination.

" I am your humble Servant,

" W. Powell."

To prevent the Theatre from being ſhut up, Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford ſent the following notice to Mr. Colman:

" To George Colman, Eſq.

" Sir,

" If you refuſe to give directions for a Play " to-morrow night, we ſhall: Whether they " will be obeyed, or not, is for future conſide- " ration. What you are pleaſed to call our " mandate, can be no reaſon for ſhutting up the " Theatre, as you have the whole circle of the " Drama (Cymbeline excepted) from whence to " elect the Play. Whatever damages may " ariſe, we doubt not, will be at your peril, as " they can only enſue from your committing a

" breach of the moſt ſolemn and legal engage-
" ments. We are your humble ſervants,
" Wedneſday, " T. Harris.
" Dec. 30. 1767. " I. Rutherford."

Mr. Colman, though he abandoned the Theatre on this occaſion, left Mr. Powell to give out the Play in diſpute, which was accordingly acted on the 31ſt of December, in open defiance of Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford, and in direct breach of the articles between the parties.

Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford now thought it abſolutely neceſſary to audit the accompts of the Theatre, and inquire into the ſtate of the Wardrobe; they therefore ordered the Treaſurer to prepare his accompts, and deſired Mrs. Powell, by letter, to ſend whatever was in her poſſeſſion, to the Wardrobe-keeper's office. Mr. Powell anſwered, by letter, that this requiſition could not be complied with, the unappropriated cloaths of the Theatre having ever been kept out of the Houſe, under the care of one of the Proprietors. This Mr. Harris and Mr. Rutherford inſiſted was alſo a breach of ar-

ticles upon an unjuſtifiable pretence; becauſe, though it had been a cuſtom, with former Proprietors, to have the unappropriated cloaths kept by one of them, yet Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford were not bound to follow their example.

Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford having taken Counſel's opinion on their caſe, the purport of which was, that a Court of Equity would compel a ſpecific performance of their agreement, and order Colman and Powell to make Meſſrs. Harris and Rutherford ſatisfaction for the damage they ſhould appear to have ſuſtained from the breach of it, ſent ſuch an opinion to Colman and Powell, and, at the ſame time, propoſed to leave all differences to the arbitration of four gentlemen, two to be choſen on each ſide, which propoſal Mr. Colman and Mr. Powell evaded. After both parties had appealed to the public, with regard to their conduct in theſe tranſactions, the controverſy was removed into a Court of Equity.

The reader will perceive that Mr. Harris's conduct, throughout the whole of theſe differences, was honourable and manly, and it is perfectly obvious, from the foregoing ſtatement of facts, that Colman and Powell attempted to aſſume to themſelves the ſole management and direction of the theatre, without conſulting, in the leaſt degree, the opinion or wiſhes of the other proprietors.

Ever ſince the property in and management of Covent-Garden Theatre has devolved to Mr. Harris, we are extremely happy in having the opportunity to obſerve, that he has conducted himſelf, in that arduous ſituation, with ſingular ability and profound integrity. No man ever before produced more novelty and a greater variety of entertainments.

His management ſtands diſtinguiſhed by an unexampled liberality in all his dealings with actors, authors, and tradeſmen; by a rigid punctuality in his payments, and by indefatigable and unparalleled exertions in procuring the beſt poſſible amuſements for the pub-

lic. The conſtantly brilliant and crowded audiences at his Theatre afford the moſt indubitable proof of the admiration and approbation of the community; and his overflowing Treaſury furniſhes the ſatisfactory teſtimony, that his great merit is, as it ought to be, amply rewarded, and his unwearied endeavours crowned with ſucceſs.

The conduct of Mr. Colman, in 1768, towards Miſs Macklin, who performed along with her father at Covent-Garden, produced the following Letter from Mr. Macklin. It relates to Miſs Macklin's refuſing to act the part of *Aſpaſia* in the Play of *Cyrus*, becauſe ſhe had not ſufficient time allowed her to ſtudy it; for which Mr. Colman took the liberty of animadverting on her behaviour.

" To George Colman, Eſq.

" Sir,

" I have been informed, that, upon receipt of " Miſs Macklin's Note, on Wedneſday night, " you concluded that it was a Note of evaſion,

" and calculated to diſtreſs you, and to obſtruct " the buſineſs of Covent-Garden Theatre.

" And I am likewiſe informed, that, the next " day, in a ſpirit of high indignation, you pub- " licly read her Note in Mr. Griffin's (the " bookſeller) ſhop, in Catherine-Street, and at " the ſame time made this remarkable comment " on it,—' that it was evaſive and jeſuitical, and " calculated to injure the Play, and that I was " privy to, and adviſing in the meaſure.'

" The diſagreements among the Proprietors " of Covent-Garden have turned that Theatre " into a den of faction, and a forge of falſehood. " I do not ſuppoſe that the Managers or Actors " of St. Stephen's Chapel, in the moſt factious " and corrupt Era, ever produced more ſlander " and falſehood than the Theatre of Covent-Gar- " den has cauſed during the ſhort period of your " management; or a more malignant ſpirit, or " a greater liar than the perſon who writes " *The Theatrical Monitor*," as I hope to prove " in the courſe of this inquiry; and I muſt add, " that as far as poſitive evidence, and unforced

" deductions lead to truth, Mr. Colman and " Mr. Powell, on this and many occaſions rela- " tive to me, have been the forgers and propa- " gators of much untruth.

" But the ſpecial account of theſe ingenious " forgeries ſhall, in proper time and place, be " laid before the Public. At preſent, Sir, I " mean to confine my inquiry only to a ſcanda- " lous report relative to your conduct towards " Miſs Macklin and me about *Cyrus*.

" I muſt premiſe to you, Sir, that I do not " think a juſt man will ever ſuggeſt, that " another perſon is a knave or a ſcoundrel upon " ſlight or imagined circumſtances, and with- " out the cleareſt evidence. Such a juſt man " I have hitherto believed you to be; nor can " I imagine, upon hearſay, that you have been " guilty of inſinuating, or ſpreading falſe and " infamous reports, which might defame Miſs " Macklin's reputation or mine. Upon theſe " principles I have thought it incumbent upon " me to give you an opportunity of reſcuing

" your reputation from the following aſſertions.
" I am told, upon your reading Miſs Macklin's
" Note to you, concerning her ſtudying the Part
" of ' *Aſpaſia*,' in ' *Cyrus*,' that you obſerved,
" ' that the contents of it were calculated to in-
" jure you and the Play,' and ' that I was privy
" to, and the adviſer of the Note;' and ' that you
" have circulated theſe judgments upon Miſs
" Macklin, her Note, and me, in various places.'
" Of the truth or falſehood of theſe reports you
" muſt be conſcious; and you muſt know, like-
" wiſe, that, in juſtice to yourſelf and the par-
" ties, it is incumbent on you to give an an-
" ſwer to the charge, with which, I hope, you
" will favour Miſs Macklin and me.

Dec. 29, 1768. " I am Sir,
Taviſtock-Row, " Your very humble ſervant,
Covent-Garden. " Charles Macklin."

We have copied the following extracts from Mr. Macklin's papers. They all relate to the circumſtance of Miſs Macklin's refuſing to act *Aſpaſia*, and to the conduct of Mr. Colman as a Manager.

" A variety of ſcandalous reports have been
" propagated by Mr. Powell and his Sultana.
" I ſhould not have troubled myſelf about the
" Grand *Seignior's Seraglio*, had not his *Sultana*
" been very active indeed among the circle
" of her acquaintances; it is ſuch proſtitutes
" who bring the Theatre into ſuch diſgrace,
" that the world will hardly believe that fe-
" male virtue can exiſt within the walls of a
" Playhouſe.

" Mr. Colman,—you, in the capacity of Ma-
" nager, may oppreſs her, (Miſs Macklin) as
" much as your vindictiveneſs pleaſes, and
" deny her merit; but I know of no power that
" can entitle you to dragoon the human facul-
" ties. You cannot command the memory of
" an Actreſs; tyranny and ignorance may at-
" tempt to do it, but they will never ſucceed.
" You may hate her, and may employ *The-*
" *atrical Monitors* to abuſe and ſtab her fair
" character in the dark; and you may exerciſe
" a Manager's vengeance privately, and in va-
" rious ways; but you have no kind of right
" to wound the moral character of an Actreſs,

" becauſe ſhe cannot get a Part by heart as ſoon " as deſpotiſm commands.

" Deſpotiſm has many marks, by which it " may be diſtinguiſhed. *Ignorance* is one, and " is exemplified---in commanding that to be " done which nature cannot perform. *Cruelty* " is another mark---it puniſhes for not perform- " ing what is not in the power of the perſon " commanded; but the ordinary mark is inex- " orable and unremitting vengeance, directed " againſt innocence, for daring to expoſtulate, " or to defend itſelf.

" Of all the crimes that injured innocence " can be guilty of againſt the majeſty of the- " atrical Deſpotiſm, ſelf-defence is the moſt " atrocious, and is ever purſued by cruelty " and injuſtice.

" In the ſhort reign of your deſpotic ma- " nagement, gentle Mr. Colman, I could enu- " merate many inſtances. You puniſhed Mr. " Woodward in the penalty of five pounds, " only becauſe he would not walk acroſs the

" Stage, in a Pantomine, unleſs every other Actor
" and Actreſs in the Company did the ſame; and,
" becauſe he expoſtulated, he was at once pro-
" ſcribed as an enemy to the ſtate; and him you
" have followed ever ſince with inexorable and
" vindictive vengeance. Another inſtance is,
" with reſpect to Miſs Macklin—I only re-
" queſted it, as a favour, that ſhe might not act
" the Part of the *Woman of the Town*. I mean
" the Heroine of " *The Oxonian in Town*;" and
" for this requeſt---not an expoſtulation, or re-
" fuſal, for I told you, that ſhe certainly would
" act it, if you inſiſted on it, or thought the
" requeſt unreaſonable---for this requeſt, I ſay,
" which proceeded entirely from my delicacy,
" in not wiſhing her to appear in a character of
" that caſt, has ſhe been proſcribed, and treated
" with every kind of ſlight and indignity, that
" concealed malice, lurking under your power,
" could contrive. For inſtance, your conduct
" towards her, with reſpect to *Portia*, *Lionel*
" and *Clariſſa*, *Aſpaſia*, &c.--and from my know-
" ledge of your nature, I make no doubt but
" you will ſeize every opportunity to oppreſs

" her, that accident may throw in your way,
" or that your unhappy diſpoſition can create.

" Remember, Sir, that ſhe knows nothing
" of this Addreſs to you—ſhe is of a ſpirit
" that would rather pine in ſilence, than even
" open her lips to relieve her mind. No
" matter; ſhe muſt ſuffer; for I ſay I know
" your nature—it is a jealous, an envious, a
" malicious nature—but remember, Sir, that
" you are yourſelf a father, and if your doings
" are viſited upon your children, they will be
" more miſerable and infamous than any of
" their Anceſtors.

" It is REPUTATION alone that can ſeaſon
" or give a reliſh to liberty, property, or life
" itſelf; without it reflection is a kind of
" mental torture; even you, Sir, with all
" your theatrical dominion, when you reflect
" that you are diſpoſing of the property of
" your Partners, juſt as your caprice and igno-
" rance ſuggeſt, you muſt have many heart-
" breaking hours.

" I know that you have many cordials, many " comforters, who adminiſter relief to you, by " calumniating the reſt of the Proprietors, for " attempting to diſpute your right to do what " you pleaſe with their property. Your un- " derlings afford you ſome conſolation, by " telling you, that Garrick is an envious de- " ſigning knave; that he is ignorant of the " management of a Theatre, of the Drama, " and of Acting; that you are the ADDISON, the " MOLIERE of the age;—and that you are *the* " *ingenious, the learned George Colman*, the St. " James's Chronicle, the Public Advertiſer, " and every newſpaper can report. There is " not *a Gentleman* nor *a man of honor* that eats " at your table, or that has the run or freedom " of your Theatre, nor a *Theatrical Monitor* " but will ſay the ſame thing. Not a look or " word can fall from an Actor or Actreſs, but " Smith or Benſley can interpret, and we know " that they are very faithful to you in convey- " ing the interpretation.

" You have, beſides, the hands of all the " Actors, to prove that you have a right, as

" a Gentleman, as a man of honor and mo-
" rals, and as a Partner, to manage as you think
" fit the property of your Partners. I will en-
" gage, were you to raiſe the ſalary of *Mr.*
" *Benſley*, *Mr. and Mrs. Mattocks*, *Mr. Gib-*
" *ſon*, *Mr. Baker*, &c. and to continue *Mr.*
" *Powell's Sultana* in her preſent ſituation, that
" they would all ſay, that you were *the only*
" *perſon fit to manage a Theatre.*

" Whatever failings my own temper may
" have, when they operate to the injury or of-
" fence of any in Society, I always am ready to
" make ſuch atonement as juſtice or honor ſhall
" demand; and could either juſtice or honor
" have induced or compelled you to have been
" reſponſible to their calls, I ſhould not have
" troubled you with this Epiſtle.

" From her infancy, thro' her courſe of life,
" my chief attention and ſtudy has been to give
" my daughter's mind that kind of ſtrength, that
" could, with ſatisfaction and triumph, reſiſt what
" might be called great or advantageous, if at-
" tended with ſhame, and thoſe kind of accom-

" pliſhments that might render her manners
" valuable to thoſe who might know her; and,
" if not agreeable, at leaſt inoffenſive to all.

" Mr. Beard and Mr. Garrick have known
" her from her childhood. They have expe-
" rienced her temper and conduct in her pro-
" feſſion. They know her private virtue, and
" are acquainted with her amiable nature, and
" have always diſtinguiſhed her, in their go-
" vernment of a Theatre, from the diſſatisfied,
" the envious, the inſolent Proſtitute, who
" would ſet a Theatre in a blaze, provided
" ſhe might reign the tragic ſovereign of the
" ruins—and theſe Gentlemen, with pride and
" gratitude, and to their own and Miſs Macklin's
" honor I ſay it, did ever diſtinguiſh her with
" that diſtinct mark of protection and attention,
" that is due to a woman of unexceptionable
" conduct in private and public life.

" This kind of protection and attention to
" virtue, and to a propriety of conduct and
" temper, eſpecially in the ladies, ought to be
" the diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic of the Mana-

" ger of a Theatre. It was ſo in Mr. Wilks, to " an amiable vanity, and it will not be the leaſt " illuſtrious part of Mr. Garrick's, as it was " diſtinctly that of Mr. Beard's Management.

" And on this occaſion, I cannot help ex- " preſſing publicly, what I have often done " privately, that the only paternal ſin I ever " could accuſe myſelf of, was the removing of " Miſs Macklin from under the direction and " protection of Mr. Garrick; but if repentance " can buy out an offence, I am ſure I ſhall " never be puniſhed for this, for my repentance " ſoon commenced, and ſuch is my affection " for her, that it never will have an end, tho' " time and contingencies may abate it."

The conſequence of this miſunderſtanding between Mr. Macklin and Mr. Colman was, that the former withdrew himſelf from Covent-Garden Theatre, and did not, till ſome years after, return to it again.

In the year 1768 many events took place, which proved highly diſtreſſing to the Drama.

That excellent Actreſs, Mrs. Pritchard, died in the fifty-eighth year of her age; and Mr. O'Brien left the Stage. This Gentleman, Mr. Macklin has declared, was the only Actor who ever filled the Parts of *Mr. Wilks* in genteel Comedy, with elegant deportment.

In the courſe of this year Mrs. Clive alſo retired from the Stage. This admirable Actreſs was long the darling of the public. If ever there was a true comic genius, Mrs. Clive was one; ſhe perhaps never was equalled, certainly never excelled. We cannot deſcribe her better than by introducing the following lines from a celebrated poet, which may, with great propriety, be applied to her---

"Haſte thee, nymph, and bring with thee
"Jeſt and youthful Jollity;
"Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,
"Nods and Becks, and wreathed Smiles,
"Such as hang on Hebe's cheek,
"And love to live in dimple ſleek;
"Sport, that wrinkled Care derides,
"And Laughter, holding both his ſides."

Chap. II.

IN the Year 1769 Mr. Macklin did not perform upon any Stage, (except for his daughter's benefit) but applied himſelf cloſely to ſtudy. During the midſt of his application, he received the melancholy intelligence of his mother's death. *Mrs. Alice O'Meally* paid the debt of nature in the 99th year of her age. Of this lady we may truly ſay—that 'ſhe lived reſpected, and lamented died.' She was remarkable for her charitable donations, and the poor, in that part of the country where ſhe reſided, ſuſtained a very ſevere loſs at her diſſolution. In her perſon Mrs. O'Meally was rather above the middle height; her features were regular, and her manners engaging. She was poſſeſſed of a moſt excellent underſtanding, and great ſenſibility. Her remains were followed to the grave by a very numerous train of mourners. She was buried at Cloncurry, within two hundred yards of the place where ſhe reſided for many years.

Mr. William Powell, one of the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre, died in the courſe of this year. No Actor, except Mr. Garrick, ever made ſo ſucceſsful an *entré*, nor ever gave more univerſal ſatisfaction. He was buried at Briſtol, with great funeral honors.

Mr. Charles Holland died alſo this year. He was a Performer of conſiderable talents, and great attention; and, if not originally excellent, was one of the beſt copiers of excellence. This year was alſo remarkable for the celebration of a *Jubilee* in honor of Shakſpeare, which laſted three days, during which time entertainments of Oratorios, Concerts, Pageants, Fireworks, &c. were preſented to a very brilliant and numerous company, aſſembled from all parts of the Kingdom. Many perſons of the higheſt quality and rank, of both ſexes, ſome of the moſt celebrated beauties of the age, and men diſtinguiſhed for their genius and love of the elegant arts, thought themſelves happy to fill the grand chorus of this high Feſtival. There was an Amphitheatre erected at Stratford, upon the plan of Ranelagh, decorated with various

devices. In the Town-hall Shakſpeare's moſt ſtriking Characters were ſeen, and the old Houſe, where the immortal Bard was born, was covered with a curious emblematical tranſparency; the ſubject was, *the Sun ſtruggling through clouds to enlighten the World.*

In the year 1770, Mr. Macklin having heard that Mr. Wilkinſon, the Patentee of the York Theatre, had taken a liberty with his Property, by acting his Farce of "*Love-a-la-Mode*," ſent him the following interdiction.

"To Tate Wilkinſon, Eſq.

"Dear Sir,

"When propriety concurs with a requeſt to "me, no man, I believe, has more pleaſure "in aſſenting to it; none more regret in re-"fuſing, when impropriety ſays I ought to "diſſent. No lover can be more jealous of the "favours of his favourite, than I am of the "ſtolen pleaſures of my Muſe's favourite, "'*Love-a-la-Mode.*'

"You have invited me to York in the "Whitſun-week; I have told you that my fore-"caſt for next Winter has ſo engaged my mind "and time, that I could not, without the proba-"bility of hurting my deſign, detach either "from that purſuit; yet I may perhaps, not-"withſtanding, take a trip to York in Whitſun-"week, provided it ſhould fall in with your "wiſhes.

"I ſay *perhaps*, for even now I cannot de-"termine—Should I meet you there, it would "not be prudent that *Love-a-la-Mode* ſhould "be acted before. But, whether I go or not, "I will not conſent to have it acted on the oc-"caſion you mention, or any other, and there-"fore I am ſure you will not permit it.---I am "ſenſible that ſeveral Companies act it; and "the reaſon why they have hitherto done "it with impunity is, becauſe I was in Ireland: "but now I am returned, and ſhall ſettle here, "depend upon it, I ſhall put the law againſt "every offender of it, reſpecting my property, "in full force.

"I will tell you what in moſt likelihood "would induce me to York---your telling me "what ſum certain you would enſure me for "ſo many nights: much or little, give me your "thoughts on it."

This Letter not producing the deſired effect, and ſome ſtrolling Companies ſtill continuing to act his Farce of Love-a-la-Mode, Mr. Mack-lin reſolved to take more effectual meaſures to prevent this invaſion of his literary property: he accordingly wrote the following Letter to his Solicitor on the ſubject.

"Dear Sir,

"By the Paper encloſed (a Play-bill) in this "Letter, you will find that I muſt again call "the Law to my aid, in order to maintain my "preclusive right to the property of *Love-a-"la-Mode*. The offender is one *Whitley*, whoſe "Chriſtian name I know not. He is the Maſ-"ter of a ſtrolling Company, and generally "acts at Mancheſter, Derby, and Leiceſter; "ſo that an acquaintance at any of thoſe places "might inform one of his Chriſtian name,

" ſhould it be neceſſary to the filing of a Bill:
" or were I to write a Letter to him, I ſuppoſe
" that would draw it from him.

" The conſtitution of theſe ſtrolling Com-
" panies is—that one man generally finds Cloaths
" and Scenes, for which he has *four ſhares* of the
" profits. Every Performer is a Sharer. The
" number of Performers about ſixteen or eigh-
" teen. The perſon who provides the Cloaths
" and Scenes is deemed the Maſter of the Com-
" pany, who makes all contracts for rents, &c.
" and is reſponſible for all expences and con-
" tingencies of every kind, incidental to the
" undertaking. This is the character *Whitley*
" ſtands in. My opinion is, that a Bill ſhould be
" filed againſt him directly, without giving any
" notice of it beforehand. The meaſure would
" be more alarming to him, and to others of the
" ſame character in life, who have taken the ſame
" liberty. I think the perſons who acted in
" the Farce ſhould be included in the Bill;
" that would deter them, and the like of them,
" from ſuch invaſions for the future:—but then
" you muſt obſerve that we know not the

" Chriſtian Names of any of them. Were it " neceſſary, I could go down to Leiceſter in a " day, and aſcertain theſe and ſome other points " that you might think indiſpenſible. Pray take " care not to loſe the *Play-bill*; it was ſent to me " by an unknown hand. I ſhould be glad to " have your thoughts on theſe matters as ſoon " as convenience permits; and when you come " towards Covent-Garden, ſhould be obliged " to you if you would call on me.

" I directed a client to you—a Mrs. Egerton: " I hope ſhe has found you out.

May 18th, 1771. " I am,

James-Street, " Dear Sir, &c.

Covent-Garden. " Charles Macklin."

In conſequence of this Letter, Mr. Macklin was adviſed by his Solicitor to go to Leiceſter, to aſcertain every particular relative to *Whitley's* performance of *Love-a-la-Mode.*

Mr. Macklin was the better enabled to comply with this advice, becauſe he was not engaged at either of the London theatres—He

accordingly ſet out for *Leiceſter*, where he ſettled his buſineſs, as will appear by the ſubſequent Letters.

The firſt Letter—No. I.—was written by Mr. Macklin, at Leiceſter. It is dated May 26th, 1771, and is addreſſed to

" Mr. William Whitley, Maſter of a Company of Itinerant Comedians.

(No. 1.)

" Sir,

" As you are the perſon who preſides over " and manages one of the itinerant Companies " of Comedians, that have given me cauſe of " complaint, by their having acted my Farce of " *Love-a-la-Mode*, I have taken the liberty of " addreſſing this Letter to you, Sir, as their Di- " rector. Yet, as your whole Company, by " your political conſtitution, are generally equal " Sharers with you in this undertaking as Come- " dians, (except that you, Sir, like every other " Preſident of a ſtrolling Company, have four " ſhares extraordinary of the profits allowed " you by the Community, for the uſe of the

" Cloaths and Scenes with which you furniſh " them) and as they, as well as you, are all in- " volved in the offence that I complain of, I " think it but juſt, that you ſhould communi- " cate this Letter to them, that they may " know what they are to expect from my in- " tended proceedings in defence of this pro- " perty.

" You muſt allow, Sir, that no Performance " of any kind can be exhibited by your Com- " pany, but by your direction or permiſſion; " the firſt time that *Love-a-la-mode* was acted " by them was for your Benefit; of this I ver- " bally complained to you behind your ſcenes " here in Leiceſter, on the night it was again " acted, for the benefit of Mr. Owen and Miſs " Wheeler. And my reaſon for ſpeaking to " you about it was, to give you an opportunity " of frankly confeſſing your offence, and of " offering an aſſurance that you would not " commit the like again; but, inſtead of ſuch a " mitigating behaviour, you anſwered me with " a kind of legal defence of what you had done, " letting me know ' *that you had been bred*

" *an attorney*; that you perfectly knew what " the law was in your conduct reſpecting your " acting my Farce of *Love-a-la-Mode*, or any " other Play by your Company;' and, by way " of legal reaſoning, warmly urged, ' that you " were not the only perſon that had acted Love- " a-la-mode without my leave---for that one " Laurence Kennedy, one Heaton, Miller, and " Wilkinſon of York, had acted it many times;' " and it was your opinion, ' that any man might " act it ſafely;'—and thus fortified by pre- " cedent, and many moral and legal arguments, " you ſeemed to ſtand upon your defence, as " if you were confident that your knowledge " of the law would bear you and your company " out in the tranſgreſſion of the law, and the " invaſion of literary property. I cannot help " obſerving on one argument, on which you " ſeem to have great legal dependance. You " urged, as a clear defence—' that the copy of " *Love-a-la-mode*, by which your Company " acted, was not the ſame *literally* as mine; " for that yours differed from it in *many Paſ-* " *ſages*.' So that, by this kind of reaſoning,

" and juſtice—if you had ſtolen, or had re-
" ceived my horſe that had been ſtolen by ano-
" ther, and you then had lamed him, cut off
" one of his ears, and had daubed him with
" various colours that had diſguiſed him, you
" think you might effectually plead that the
" horſe was not mine, as he was ſo nicely and
" artfully diſguiſed, ſo lame, and ſo very much
" altered for the worſe. What effect this in-
" genious argument will have in a court of law
" I ſhall not pretend to ſay; but this I will ob-
" ſerve, reſpecting the morality or prudence of
" it, that it puts me in mind of many men I
" have known heretofore, who have proved
" their own roguery, and ruined their fortunes
" and their characters, by the vicious conceit,
" that they could be too cunning for the law; and
" who, if they had not been influenced by that
" over-weening ignorance, might have died
" with fair fortunes and unblemiſhed characters.
" But, Sir, upon the whole, I find, by your
" own arguments, that it is incumbent upon
" me to put a ſtop to the proceedings of
" *Kennedy*, *Heaton*, *Miller*, *Wilkinſon*, and
" every other perſon, reſpecting their acting

" *Love-a-la-Mode.* I ſhall begin with you, Sir, " and your whole Company; and ſhall, as ſoon " as I can, afterwards, proſecute the other " Pirates of *Love-a-la-Mode.*

" If I can firſt get redreſs and future ſafety " without the interference of a court of law, I " ſhall not ſeek for it there; becauſe I know it " would bear intolerably hard upon many, who " can but very ill afford it. All I deſire is, a " proper acknowledgment under the hands of " thoſe who have tranſgreſſed in this buſineſs, " and a public aſſurance that they never will " again invade my property.

" If they refuſe this, I think no man can " juſtly complain, ſhould I then call in the law " to my aid, which I intend to do, in ſo effectual " a manner, as to puniſh every individual of a " Community of Actors as often as they ſhall " tranſgreſs the law, by their invaſion of my " property, until I have convinced them that " they cannot do it with impunity.

" Yours, Sir,

" *Charles Macklin.*"

Mr. Macklin ſent a Copy of this Letter to his Solicitor in Town, with the following addition.

" N. B. There is a miſtake in the Chriſtian " name of *Whitley*, I ſhould have wrote to " *James* Whitley, for that is his Chriſtian " name."

No. 2, is *Whitley's* anſwer to this letter.

(No. 2.) " To Mr. Charles Macklin.

" Leiceſter, May 26, 1771.

" Sir,

" If miſconception had not hurried you into " a labyrinth of error; if your judgment was " not jaundiced by falſe, mean, wicked agents, " ſuch as *Connor* and *Kenna*, I think you could " not raſhly reſolve to heap any kind of ex- " pence upon people totally innocent of inten- " tional tranſgreſſion.

" If a man made invaſion on my Wardrobe, " and ſold a coat of mine in Monmouth-Street, " and an harmleſs innocent man here bought it,

" and paid honeſtly for it—I could not puniſh
" him for the wearing of it; nor, in the judi-
" cious eye, would it appear that he invaded
" my property; nor could any law condemn
" him for it: but this, and much more of ra-
" tional inference that might ſerve to convince,
" I ſhall wave, and acquieſce with your own
" propoſition, as I would rather heal than
" irritate grievances: though indeed, Sir, I
" am as well perſuaded I can exculpate myſelf,
" as I am that the ſun moves the earth, or the
" ſoul of man is immortal.

" I ſhall not recriminate—and, though I muſt
" perceive the palpable poignancy of ſome il-
" liberal and unjuſt inſinuations in your letter,
" as I am conſcious of my own integrity, I can-
" not make the application to myſelf, but re-
" ply, *qui capit ille facit.*

" I know that reaſon is the rock on which
" law is, or ought to be founded, and that un-
" erring guide tells me, that I have not invaded
" either your literary property, or offended any
" part or parcel of the law, in looking on the

" exhibition, or by not preventing the per-
" formance of your Farce. But, Sir, my na-
" ture and education ſoar above the commiſſion
" of wrongs. I ſhould ſhudder at the ſhadow
" of an unprovoked injury; and, as I am im-
" patient of bearing inſult, am ever cautious
" of affronting: therefore, as a Gentleman,
" born and bred above meanneſs, I ſhall make
" you this conceſſion;—that I will ſubmit my
" conduct to the arbitration of any two ſenſi-
" ble honeſt men—and, in the *interim*, to wipe
" away your anxiety, ſolemnly promiſe that,
" as it diſturbs your peace, *Love-a-la-Mode*
" ſhall never be performed in my Company
" without your concurrence.

" Sir, were I ſingle in this conflict, I could
" fearleſs face every impending conſequence;
" but, as the debate is complicated, and you,
" like a Gentleman, offered the alternative, I, as
" a Gentleman, and the parent and protector of
" my people, do embrace the alternative, and
" ſhall be proud to meet Mr. Macklin for the
" future as a friend.

"Conſider, Sir, the noble mind is above "ſeeking for ſervile ſubmiſſion, and the virtu- "ous mind too exalted to make it. I am, with "reſpect, Sir,

"Your moſt humble Servant,

"*James Whitley.*"

This conceſſion on the part of *Whitley* terminated all the differences between the parties; and Mr. Macklin ſoon after returned to town, well pleaſed at what he had done.

Chap. III.

UPON his arrival in London, Mr. Macklin found that various propoſals from different parts of the country, ſuch as Leeds, York, and Liverpool, and from the Managers of the Dublin Theatres, awaited his determination. He accordingly reſolved to perform a certain number of nights, during the ſummer ſeaſon, at Leeds and Liverpool, and from thence to proceed to Dublin once more.

Having performed *Shylock*, *Sir Archy*, *Lovegold*, &c. with his accuſtomed ability at *Leeds* and *Liverpool*, to very crowded houſes, Mr. Macklin ſet ſail for Ireland, where he arrived on the 11th of November 1771. His firſt engagement was at the little Theatre in Capel-Street, where he performed, with amazing ſucceſs, till the beginning of the year 1772, when he, in conjunction with Mr. George Dawſon, (the ſucceſſor of Mr. Barry) undertook the Management of Crow-Street Theatre. When Mr. Macklin left London, in 1771, he ſhipped all his furniture, plate, pictures, and a very choice and valuable library of books, worth upwards of five thouſand pounds, on board a Dublin trader, then lying in the River Thames; but, unfortunately, this ſhip was ſtranded on the Coaſt of Ireland, off *Arklow*, and almoſt the whole of Mr. Macklin's property was loſt. What he had to regret moſt was the deſtruction of his books and manuſcripts, the labour of many years cloſe ſtudy and application. It was not Mr. Macklin alone that had to lament this loſs; the Stage, and the whole of the dramatic world, ſuffered very materially by the ſhipwreck;

the mercileſs waves deſtroyed his Treatiſes on the *Science of Acting*, on the *Works of Shakſpeare*, on *Comedy*, *Tragedy*, and many other ſubjects, together with ſeveral manuſcripts of infinite value and importance to the Britiſh Theatre.

During Mr. Macklin's management of Crow-Street, he got up his *True-born Scotchman*, with great care and attention, and inſtructed all the Performers in their Parts, and eſpecially Miſs Young (late Mrs. Pope) who performed the Character of *Lady Rodolpha*, very much to the advancement of her own reputation, and entirely to the approbation of her inſtructor.

Mr. Macklin, being ſtill apprehenſive that Mr. Tate Wilkinſon intended to treat the public with the repreſentation of *Love-a-la-Mode*, wrote to him on that head, and being afterwards aſſured that Mr. Wilkinſon had no idea of purloining *Sir Archy* any more, he ſent him the following Letter.

" To Tate Wilkinſon.

" Dear Sir, Dublin, May 5th, 1772.

" I am obliged to you for your kind Note and " Invitation, and am ſatisfied fully with your in- " tegrity concerning *Love-a-la-Mode*. Should " you have a leiſure hour at any time, and would " call, I ſhall eſteem it as a favour. I would do " myſelf the pleaſure to wait on you, but am " confined by a particular application to a little " Piece I am preparing for the Stage.

" I am, Sir, &c.

" Charles Macklin.

" P. S. Can you dine with me to-day? If " you can, ſend me word, and come without " ceremony—and pick up a ſecond, third, or " fourth perſon, and bring them with you— " but ſend me word immediately—the hour " four."

In conſequence of this invitation, Mr. Wilkinſon introduced Dr. Wallis, who was at that time with him in Dublin, and another friend, to Mr. Macklin, from whom (according to Mr. Wilkinſon's account) they received an hearty

welcome, and ſpent a very entertaining, cheerful, happy day.

Mr. Tate Wilkinſon, in his Memoirs, Vol. III. p. 35, ſpeaks thus of Mr. Macklin:

" Mr. Macklin has often acted by me as a " particular kind friend, and to him I am in " debt for many obligations of tender regard " paid to my juvenile years, and ſince; and as " I never made him any equal return, confeſs " myſelf his obliged and grateful debtor. Mr. " Macklin and I have often met in Dublin, " ſometimes in the ſame Theatre, ſometimes " in our different ſhips of war, and, meet him " where I would, I cannot but remember civi- " lities, not only to me, but to any friend I " took in my hand to introduce to him."

At this time, Mr. Macklin had under his tuition the accompliſhed *Miſs Leeſon* (the preſent Mrs. Lewis) who accompanied *the Father of the Stage* to *Limerick* and *Cork*, where he had engagements of an advantageous nature.

Upon Mr. Macklin's return to Dublin, from Cork, he entered into a correſpondence with Mr. Colman, reſpecting an engagement at Covent-Garden Theatre, which we ſhall ſtate hereafter.

The following Letter was written, at this time, by Mr. Macklin, to Gorges Edmond Howard, Eſq. reſpecting '*The Siege of Tamor.*'

" Bolton-Street, Feb. 1ſt, 1773.

" Dear Sir,

" I ſhould have returned you my thanks for " your obliging preſent of the Tragedy of " '*The Siege of Tamor,*' before this time, but " that I deferred it till buſineſs would per- " mit me to give it a ſecond reading; which I " have done, and for my time have been repaid " with a new and additional pleaſure. In the " choice of your ſubject, you are, in my opi- " nion, peculiarly happy; for ſure, amongſt the " infinity of viciſſitudes that prove man's con- " ſtancy, the Patriot and the Father, the deareſt " relations in life (you may except the Lover if

" you will) could not have fallen into a greater
" dilemma, than that of being obliged to ſur-
" render his religion, his country, and its liber-
" ties, to the cruelty of a Tyrant.

Nor are you leſs happy in the intereſts,
" manners, paſſions, and the various ingre-
dients that compoſe your creation, the whole
of which you have ſuggeſted, managed, and
" coloured, as it appears to my judgment,
" with an art ſo true, and a genius ſo ſtrong, as
" to conceal that art in a ſemblance of intereſt-
" ing pathetic nature.

" Your intereſts and relations produce your
" manners, characterize your actors, and give
" motion to your paſſions, ſome of which are
" oppoſite, ſome tender, all different, and all
" ſometimes (as they ſhould be) in the ex-
" treme. Yet, to borrow an expreſſion from
" your rival Shakſpeare, in the very *torrent*,
" *tempeſt* of their fury, you give them a tem-
" perance that directs them from o'erſtepping
" the modeſty of nature, making all blend and
" work to intereſt us in the event, ſo as to rouſe

" and refine our paſſions, and with ſurpriſe to " effect a cataſtrophe unexpected—yet ſuch as " humanity would wiſh; all which ſhew, that " you are not only maſter of your ſubject, " and of your art, but of the human ſoul: for " as you proceed, or, rather, as your Actors " work, they make us fear, love, hate, dread, " in obedience to their own motions, and thus " truly moralize the action; teaching us, that " we ought never to deſpair, when virtue " is the cauſe and end of our endeavours, " which is, or ought to be, the ſole end of the " Drama.

" To point out the beauties of this Tragedy, " would be to analize each ſcene, which would " greatly exceed the limits of this Letter: yet " two or three I will take the liberty of obſerv- " ing upon.

" *Malſechlin's* apoſtrophe to his ſons is of a " noble nature; ſimple, yet eloquent, and truly " pathetic; and the illuſtration of his condition, " by the deſpoiled oath, on the blaſted heath, " and by the patriotic pathos of liberty ſhedding

" tears on the graves of his ſons, muſt be " diſtinguiſhed by every mind, even the mean- " eſt, that has a ſenſe of freedom, or a touch " of tenderneſs,—ſo plain and ſo juſt is the " ſublimity.

" *Moran's* propoſing to carry off *Erneſtha*, " marks his character well; it is artfully ſug- " geſted to ſap the virtue of a mind, prepared " by the madneſs of diſappointed love, for an " expedient; and *Piele's* agreeing to it, warms " the fable, and moralizes that part of it, by " ſhewing, that even the friend of the virtuous " man is not to be truſted, when enſlaved by " any one paſſion.

" Your ſcene of the Citizen is intereſting, " animated, grand; and the meeting of *Niall* " and *Erneſtha*, is unexpected and agree- " able; the pathos of it a judicious dramatic " relief from the turbulency of *Turgeſius*, " and the patriotic and paternal diſtreſs of " *Malſechlin*.

" Your touch of muſic, in the diſtant " Chapel, is a ſeeming trifle, but yet awful " and *Shakſpearian.*

" The great ſcene between the father and " the daughter is beautiful, it ariſes ſo natu- " rally out of the fable; the ſituation is maſ- " terly; but had you hinted more clearly her " death, ſeparation from her father, or her " ſex's laſt diſgrace* (only hinted) I think it " would have made her ſituation and her fa- " ther's clearer to her, and her apprehenſion " more exquiſite, which would have ſent a " ſtroke of terror to her heart, that muſt have " been chillingly felt by every reader.

" This is an haſty opinion, not to be relied " on even by myſelf. You, no doubt, have " thought deeper on the paſſage; and an Au- " thor's intimacy and feelings have a right to " prevail.

" PIELE's conſcientious frenzy is deep, in " nature, equitable, and inſtructive; it is in

* This was accordingly done in the ſecond edition.

" itſelf a diſtinct moral, which ſhould be the " indiſpenſible quality of every Character in " the Drama, which you, Sir, have obſerved, " not only in your principal, but in each of your " acceſſary Characters.

" Upon the whole, Sir, you have not only " left your Contemporaries behind in the tra- " gic courſe, but I really think you have ſur- " paſſed yourſelf in '*The Siege of Tamor.*'

" I am, Sir,

" Your very humble Servant

" G. E. Howard, Eſq. " and Admirer,

" *Charles Macklin.*"

Chap. IV.

ON the 22d of December, 1772, Mr. Macklin wrote from Dublin to Mr. Colman in London, and offered his ſervices at Covent-Garden Theatre; and on the 24th of January, 1773, Mr. Colman anſwered Mr.

Macklin's Letter, and concluded his Epiſtle in the following inviting terms.—" Draw up " your own plan, and ſend it to me, and I " make no doubt of the matter being ſettled to " our mutual ſatisfaction." On the 17th February, 1773, Mr. Macklin, in conformity to Mr. Colman's kind invitation and requeſt, ſent him his plan, and at the ſame time informed him of the Parts that he intended to act. Amongſt other things he told him, " that he " had thought of *Richard* III. *Macbeth*, *King* " *Lear*, and other Parts, ſuch as would ſuit " his time of life, in new or revived Tragedies." A variety of other Letters paſſed between the Parties, the purport of which being ſatisfactory to Mr. Macklin, he immediately came to London, to perform at Covent-Garden Theatre in purſuance of the agreement between him and Mr. Colman, the then Acting Manager. But, as doubts afterwards aroſe concerning the ſtipulation, that Mr. Macklin was to act *Macbeth*, *Richard* III. &c. and as the performance of the former Character was productive of very ſerious conſequences to Mr. Macklin, we ſhall take the liberty of inſerting the following ſhort

hiſtory of the tranſaction, which we have copied from Mr. Macklin's Memorandum-book now before us, and which will fully explain the cauſe of the diſgraceful and riotous proceedings that afterwards followed. It bears the following title.

" *Proofs that Mr. Colman agreed that Mr.*
" *Macklin ſhould act Macbeth and Richard* III.

" In the ſpring of the year 1773, *Mr. Wil-*
" *liam Smith*, Comedian, diſagreed with Mr.
" George Colman, the Manager of Covent-
" Garden Theatre, and gave notice, in form,
" that he ſhould not act in his Theatre in the
" following ſeaſon.

" In the courſe of the ſaid ſpring, *Mr. Smith*
" aſſociated with *Mrs. Yates*, and they jointly
" uſed their intereſt to obtain a Licence to Act
" Theatrical Pieces, at the Opera-houſe in the
" Hay-Market four nights in the week; but
" they were refuſed a Licence for that purpoſe.

" During the time that Mr. Smith was ab-
" ſent from the Covent-Garden Company,
" Mr. Macklin entered into an agreement with
" Mr. Colman, and it was ſtipulated that Mr.
" Macklin ſhould have a right to act Macbeth
" and Richard III.

" Mr. Smith being diſappointed in his deſign
" of acting at the Opera Houſe, wrote a Letter,
" ſome time in September, to Mr. Colman,
" offering to return to Covent-Garden again.

" This Letter Mr. Colman ſhewed to Mr.
" Macklin, who aſked Colman what was to be
" done about *Macbeth* and *Richard* III. The
" anſwer was, that Macklin ſhould act them.

" Mr. Colman then ſhewed Mr. Macklin a
" copy of the Anſwer he had written to Smith,
" the purport of which was, ' that Mr. Col-
" man was ready to enter into an agreement
" with Mr. Smith, but obſerved, that during
" his (Mr. Smith's) diſengagement from Co-
" vent-Garden Theatre, other Actors had been
" engaged by Colman to ſupply the Place

" of Smith; and that, to ſuch Actors, Colman " had been obliged to aſſign ſome of Smith's " Parts; as they would not on any terms agree " without ſuch aſſignment; and that, in caſe " the Proprietors of Covent-Garden Theatre " ſhould agree to re-engage the ſaid Smith, that " he muſt be ſatisfied to take ſuch Parts, as " the ſaid Colman could with juſtice allot him.'

" Pending this agreement between Colman " and Smith, Mr. Macklin met Smith in the " ſtreet, when Smith aſked Macklin concern- " ing the particulars of his agreement with " Colman. Upon this, Macklin communi- " cated to him as many of the particulars of " his agreement as he could then recollect; " and, among the reſt, informed him, that he " was to act two of the Parts that Smith uſed " to act: viz. *Macbeth* and *Richard* III. Mr. " Macklin alſo informed Mr. Smith, that it " was not a pleaſing circumſtance to perform " the Parts of a fellow Actor, but that it would " be very injurious to him to reſign them to- " tally, for that his having a right to act them " was his principal inducement to enter into an

" agreement with Mr. Colman; but, in order " to accommodate Smith, Mr. Macklin ob- " ſerved, that if Smith returned to the Com- " pany, he (Macklin) would act *Macbeth* and " *Richard* alternately with him, as Garrick, " Barry, and Holland had frequently done; " provided that Mr. Colman had no objection " to this propoſed mode of accommodation. " To this propoſal Mr. Smith cheerfully agreed " ---and Mr. Colman, previous to his finally " agreeing with Smith, acquainted Smith that " he and Mr. Macklin were to act *Macbeth* " and *Richard* alternately, and to this propoſi- " tion Mr. Smith aſſented.

" Matters being thus arranged, Mr. Smith " reſolved to begin with acting *Lord Haſtings*, " in *Jane Shore*; but when he heard that Mr. " Macklin was to make his firſt appearance in " *Richard*, he requeſted Mr. Colman that he " might begin with Richard; of which requeſt " Mr. Colman informed Mr. Macklin, who " agreed thereto, but reminded Colman that " he ſhould inſiſt upon the agreement of playing " *Richard* and *Macbeth* alternately; where-

" upon Colman declared, that it was on that " condition that Smith was permitted to play " the Part of *Richard*."

We proceed now to the relation of the particulars of a violent conteſt, that took place the beginning of this ſeaſon, with reſpect to Mr. Macklin's performance of *Macbeth*. The ground of complaint was changed after his ſecond appearance in that Character; for his enemies, inſtead of purſuing their criticiſms on his manner of acting, attacked him with regard to his conduct. This aroſe from a ſpeech which Mr. Macklin made, wherein he aſſerted that Mr. Sparks and Mr. Reddiſh had hiſſed him in the Gallery of Covent-Garden Theatre, on the firſt night of his appearance.

On the Monday following, two affidavits were publiſhed in the Newſpapers, the one was made by Mr. Reddiſh, in which he ſolemnly declared that he never hiſſed, nor ſhewed any other mark of public diſapprobation; and the other was made by Mr. Sparks, and corroborated that of Mr. Reddiſh. During the whole week the

Newſpapers were filled with ſquibs on both ſides, and, on the Saturday, Mr. Macklin appeared, for the third time, in *Macbeth*.

Previous to the Play, he came on in his own Character, with a Manuſcript in his hand; and, after a violent uproar in the Theatre, was allowed to read part of it, which contained the proofs of his former aſſertion, relative to the conduct of Meſſrs. Sparks and Reddiſh.

After this Mr. Macklin performed *Macbeth* with great ſpirit and judgment, notwithſtanding the embarraſſment he muſt neceſſarily have felt, from what had paſſed, and met with unbounded applauſe.

Mortified at the great approbation that Mr. Macklin received in this Character, and fearful, if he was permitted to go on, that his wonderful abilities in the tragic line would eclipſe ſeveral other favourite Performers, his enemies formed the diabolical deſign of entering into a conſpiracy to drive him for ever from the Stage, and, conſequently, deprive him of his livelihood.

Mr. Macklin, being appriſed of his danger, very wiſely determined not to perform *Macbeth* the next time of his appearance, but to act the Part of *Shylock*, a Character in which he confeſſedly ſtood without a Competitor, and his excellent acting of which could not affect the reputation of any other Performer.

However, his incomparable merit in *Shylock* did not protect him from the private premeditated malice of the Conſpirators:—the die was caſt, and he was doomed to eternal baniſhment from the Britiſh Theatre. On the night of his appearance in *Shylock*, his enemies arranged themſelves in battle array in different parts of the Houſe, and, as ſoon as the Curtain was drawn up, a ſignal was given for the riot to commence. The Theatre appeared like a Bear-garden—the Actors were not permitted to go on with the Play—the Conſpirators triumphed—and Mr. Macklin was diſmiſſed the Stage. In this dilemma his good ſenſe directed him to reſort to the laws of his Country for redreſs.

In the year 1774 Mr. Macklin proceeded in the KING'S BENCH againſt ſeveral of the Conſpirators; and, to his immortal honor be it recorded, aſſerted the rights and privileges of an Actor in a Britiſh Theatre.

We are extremely happy to have it in our power to preſent the reader, in the following pages, with the whole of the proceedings on this important trial, *which have never before been publiſhed*, and which were taken in ſhort hand by *Mr. Gurney*, excluſively for the Proſecutor, corrected by Mr. Macklin himſelf, and reviſed by the celebrated *Mr. Dunning*, who was Mr. Macklin's Counſel on the occaſion.—Mr. Macklin never acted ſo well as he did in the *King's Bench*. He convicted the Conſpirators, and afterwards extended his mercy towards them. But he did more than this;---he has eſtabliſhed a Precedent, by which he has ſhielded all other Actors from any ſimilar outrage in future, and erected a monument to his own fame more durable than braſs. But we ſhall refer the reader to the following proceedings.

Trinity Term, 14 Geo. III. B. R.
Saturday, June 11, 1774.
The KING,
On the Proſecution of Charles Macklin, Eſq.
Againſt
JOHN STEPHEN JAMES, ESQ. AND OTHERS.

The Rule *Niſi* obtained in this Cauſe was read and is as follows: viz.

" Monday next after five weeks from the " Feaſt-day of Eaſter, in the fourteenth year of " King George the Third.

Middleſex. " It is ordered, That the fifth " day of next Term be peremptorily further " given to John Stephen James, Joſeph Clarke, " Eſquires, Ralph Aldus, Gentleman, Wil- " liam Auguſtus Miles, Thomas Leigh, and " James Sparks, to ſhew cauſe why an Infor- " mation ſhould not be exhibited againſt them " for certain conſpiracies, riots, and miſde- " meanours, upon the undertaking of the ſaid " Defendants, that if ſuch Information ſhould " be granted, they will appear thereto imme-

" diately; and it is further ordered, that all " Affidavits on behalf of the ſaid Defendants " be filed four days before the next Term.

" On the motion of Mr. Wallace.

" Lord Mansfield, Chief Juſtice. Who ſhews cauſe?

" Mr. Wallace. I ſhew cauſe for Aldus.

" Mr. Bearcroft. I ſhew cauſe for James.

" Mr. S. Davy. I ſhew cauſe for Sparks.

" Mr. Mansfield. I ſhew cauſe for Clarke.

" Mr. Norton. I am for Miles.

" Mr. Buller. I am for Leigh.

" Mr. Dunning. Your Lordſhip is fully appriſed of the charge, and of the nature of the anſwers;—here are ſix Defendants, and ſix Counſel.

" Lord Mansfield. I ſee they defend as not knowing each other, and taking the Charge ſeparately.

" Mr. Serjeant Davy. It is ſo:—and it is ſworn, in the Affidavits, they never ſaw one another, and were as much ſtrangers to one another, as I am to them.

" Lord Mansfield. There is a charge againſt the man who brought the body into the Houſe; let him begin.

" Mr. Buller. That man was in Ireland at the time the Rule was granted, and is not come back.

" Lord Mansfield. Then he don't ſhew cauſe:—have they ſerved him in Ireland?

" Mr. Dunning to Mr. Buller. You, upon his behalf, then, enlarged the Rule againſt him: it was enlarged upon his behalf.

" Lord Mansfield. That is enough.

" Mr. Buller. I mentioned there being a probability of his coming home, and therefore I enlarged the Rule as to him; otherwiſe it would be impoſſible for him to appear, he being in Ireland long before the Rule obtained. It was a ſlip: there is an Affidavit of his then being in Ireland.

" Lord Mansfield. Mr. Buller ſays it was a ſlip, if it was enlarged, as he had then an Affidavit that Leigh was in Ireland at the time the Rule was granted: What do you ſay to that, Mr. Dunning?

" Mr. Dunning. My Lord, I am not ſatisfied there was any ſuch ſlip---I am not ſatisfied there was any ſuch Affidavit. If your Lordſhip obſerves, the Rule was enlarged by Mr. Wallace for three, he being Counſel now for one; and it was enlarged by Mr. Buller for three, he being now likewiſe for one; at that time there was no diſtinction made between them; the Rule was to be enlarged for all.

" Lord Mansfield to Mr. Buller. You muſt bring an Affidavit of the fact, and make a Special Caſe to have it argued, why this general Rule ſhould not prevail againſt Leigh among the reſt?

" Mr. Buller. There is no Affidavit of ſervice upon him:---they could not ſerve him.

" Lord Mansfield. Then why did you enlarge the Rule?

" Mr Serjeant Davy. I had no Brief in the buſineſs, at the time the Gentlemen refer to. In the laſt Term I had a Brief brought me, to ſhew cauſe for Leigh and Sparks. I was aſtoniſhed to find, when I had read it quite through, that there was nothing ſaid of Mr. Leigh, or on his behalf, as there was an Affidavit by his wife of his abſence. Upon looking into the Rule, and finding it enlarged generally, I inquired, and did not underſtand any body was particularly Counſel for Leigh, at the time the Rule was enlarged.

" Mr. Davenport. Mr. Wallace enlarged the Rule to this Term, for Miles, Clarke, and

Aldus; and Mr. Buller for Leigh, Sparks, and James.

"Lord Mansfield. It certainly was ſo.

"Mr. Buller. We can prove it was a miſtake---a ſlip.

"Mr. Dunning. I apprehend it was no miſtake of Mr. Buller's, but of the inſtructions brought to him.

"Lord Mansfield. He muſt have had inſtructions to enlarge the Rule, as to thoſe three.

"Mr. Dunning. I heard Mr. Serjeant Davy ſay, juſt now, that his Brief inſtructs him to defend Leigh and Sparks.

"Mr. Blake. I ſent a letter to Mr. Leigh to inform him of it; he has not returned me an anſwer. I have an Affidavit of his being out of the Kingdom, before the Rule was granted.

"Mr. Macklin. My Lord, that Leigh was

in London when the Rule was ſerved can be proved.

" Mr. Blake. We will put the whole upon that, Mr. Macklin, if you pleaſe.

" Mr. Dunning. Mr. Macklin will be ſo good as to recollect where we are.—Your Lordſhip ſees what a ſituation we ſhould have been in. We ſhould have loſt the vacation, which might have been employed in ſerving him---the enlarging the Rule upon his behalf, ſubjects him to ſtand this day and ſhew cauſe; and if what has been already done is not to be taken for ſervice, he never will be ſerved.

" Lord Mansfield. They don't deny it was enlarged with regard to him, and meant to be enlarged upon his part. Mr. Buller ſays, candidly and fairly, he thought Leigh would have been over, and that he got it enlarged upon that ſuppoſition.

" Mr. Serjeant Davy. Certainly I can ſhew no cauſe for Leigh.

" Lord Mansfield. Are you all afraid of beginning? Can't you agree who ſhall begin?

" Mr. Bearcroft. My Lord, I am not afraid to begin for Mr. James, the firſt in the Rule--- in point of form I ought to begin; in point of ſubſtance, I ought to be the laſt: for Mr. James has very little to do in this buſineſs, in proportion with ſome of the reſt; but as he is brought upon the Stage in this Character, by Mr. Macklin, he muſt perform his Part, and when the Court come to ſee his behaviour, if they don't diſmiſs him with applauſe, they will diſmiſs him at leaſt without any cenſure. In order to underſtand Mr. James's caſe, (ſince Mr. Macklin's Affidavits have not been read) it is neceſſary for me ſhortly to ſtate what they contain upon this charge, and it is material to attend to the particular times, in which James is charged to be active in this buſineſs. Mr. Macklin, and his friend, Mr. Kevenhuller Skinner, ſay, 'that, upon the 13th of November laſt, Mr. James, together with Mr. Aldus, an Attorney at Law, was very violent at the head of a party, in the Two Shilling Gallery of Covent-Garden

Theatre; that they and their party were the chief perſons who made the diſturbance;' and there is this particular charge againſt James, 'that he inſiſted that a Mr. Smith, one of the Actors of the ſaid Theatre, ſhould perform the Part of Macbeth, which was to have been exhibited that evening.' Then Mr. Macklin and Mr. Skinner ſay, likewiſe, 'that, upon the 18th of ſaid November, Mr. James appeared again at the ſaid Theatre, in concert with Mr. Aldus and Mr. Miles, in conſequence of a conſpiracy together, and that they made a violent riot;' and it is expreſsly charged that James, among others, 'called upon Mr. Macklin to kneel down upon the Stage, and aſk pardon.' Theſe are the Charges againſt Mr. James, for whom I am concerned, with ſome general allegations to inflame; and Mr. Macklin aſſerts, in his Affidavit, that he believes the ſole cauſe of his diſcharge from the Theatre was occaſioned by, and owing to, theſe riotous proceedings. I have an Affidavit of Mr. James's, which, if I am not very much miſtaken, totally exculpates him from any thing of the ſort, charged by the Information in this Cauſe. Though, perhaps, Mr. James was not ſo per-

fectly quiet, as he could now wiſh he had been, yet, your Lordſhip will find, upon his Affidavit, that he did nothing more than is done every day, when an Auditor does not like an Actor. He tells you he was there, when Mr. Macklin himſelf does not introduce him: he has no reluctance in telling how often he attended the exhibition of *Macbeth*, and the whole of his conduct while there. He tells your Lordſhip, that he went there upon the 6th of ſaid November, when he is not charged with being there: he ſays, he went in company with his wife; that may ſatisfy your Lordſhip he meant to be quiet; for, to procure quiet at home, he took his wife with him, and went into the Two Shilling Gallery; he did not mean to make a riot, having his wife with him; and it might be well if every perſon's wife was as quiet as Mr. James's. But your Lordſhip will find there was another Lady, a *Lady Macbeth*, who was not ſo quiet in this buſineſs; for ſhe thought proper to act in the Character her huſband was that night to perform---therefore ſhe was not quite ſo quiet—and her huſband, inſtead of performing the Character of *Macbeth*, choſe to

exhibit a great part of his own Character. Inſtead of going on with the Play, he produced a vaſt number of Newſpapers, with which he was diſpoſed to act his Part in the Cauſe, and appealing to them was his method of acting, till Mr. Dunning took the Character from him, who will act much better for him, if he will let him alone:—thus the Cauſe was taken from the Audience, which ſeemed to be an accuſation thrown out againſt Macklin, of ſaying, that a Mr. Reddiſh had hiſſed him; it ſeems Mr. Macklin appealed to the Newſpapers, and charged Mr. Reddiſh and Mr. Sparks with having hiſſed him. This charge Mr. Reddiſh and the other denied in the Public Papers, by Affidavits ſworn before My Lord Mayor, or ſome Juſtice of the Peace. Mr. Macklin was angry that he had thrown out a falſe charge, and in order to exculpate himſelf, was prepared with Papers, when he came upon the Stage, and was going to enter upon his exculpation, and that produced the firſt riot. Moſt of the Audience diſapproved of Mr. Macklin's proceedings in this buſineſs, and though it was his own appeal to the public, yet he did not chuſe that

Mr. James and the others ſhould ſhew their diſapprobation by hiſſing, which is the uſual manner upon ſuch application; either hiſſing or clapping: that was all that paſſed upon the 6th of November; then, upon the 13th, the time when it is charged, that Mr. James was at the Theatre, the queſtion then aroſe, 'whether Mr. Macklin had not been extremely wrong in this falſe charge upon Mr. Reddiſh and others,' and it was the judgment of the Houſe that he had, and Mr. James was, in truth, one of thoſe judges who was of opinion it was improper behaviour, and Mr. Macklin was called upon for ſome conceſſions, for that he had been in the wrong. Mr. James ſays 'he ſat in the Two Shilling Gallery, and that he, with the reſt, called out for a conceſſion, for this bad behaviour of Macklin, which he had no ſooner done, than a Lady, who ſat ſome little diſtance from him, ſtarted up, and immediately ſtruck Mr. James.' This ſignal, it ſeems, was to be given, together with the expreſſion the Lady made uſe of, 'this is one of the ſcoundrels who hiſſed,' or to that effect; upon which a Man ſtarted up, and ſeconded the Lady, being cloſe by her,

and immediately ſtruck Mr. James; upon this a ſcuffle enſued, and a third perſon aroſe, and ſtruck Mr. James: this ſeems to be rather unfortunate for Mr. James; for, if he did wrong, he was very well puniſhed upon the ſpot, without having the puniſhment of this Court:—they tumbled him between two benches, and one or two got upon him and beat him. Your Lordſhip may conceive the conſequences might have been very ſerious to him.—He ſays, 'he had a ſuſpicion who this virago Lady, that begun the buſineſs, was; he ſuppoſed her to be a Relation of Mr. Macklin, and he deſired a friend of his, who appeared in the Gallery, to follow this Lady home, to ſee who ſhe was;' he found out the houſe ſhe went to, which had the name "*Macklin*" upon the door. Every one believes the Lady, who began this aſſault upon Mr. James, was Mrs. Macklin, wife of Mr. Macklin, who makes this application.---The preſent queſtion is, 'Whether or no there was a concerted deſign and conſpiracy between theſe Parties to hurt Mr. Macklin?' This would be a bad buſineſs indeed, and every perſon muſt feel it ſo. But Mr. James denies the

charge in theſe terms: viz. 'That he had not the leaſt knowledge before of Mr. Aldus, or any of the reſt, and abſolutely denies that he called upon Mr. Smith to perform in the Character of *Macbeth*, inſtead of Mr. Macklin, or for any purpoſe whatſoever.' And though Mr. Macklin has been too hot and haſty in charging Mr. James with making uſe of theſe expreſſions, they are material expreſſions, perhaps, and material to be denied, for they enter into the very purpoſe, ſuppoſed to be a preface to the proceedings of the reſt of theſe Perſons, by calling upon Mr. Smith to perform the Part of *Macbeth*: this he fully denies. He is charged with hiſſing, hooting, and abuſing every Perſon near him; but he puts a negative upon this by his Affidavit, wherein he ſhews the uſage he received from the hands of Mrs. Macklin and her Friends. He ſays, 'the next morning he waited upon Mr. Colman, the Acting Manager of the Playhouſe, to procure an interview with Mr. Macklin, in order to find out from whom he received thoſe blows; that he did not mean to proſecute, with reſpect to her, but would put up with the

blows he received from her.' Mr. Colman took a great deal of pains to procure a meeting between Macklin and James, to have the matter explained; but, your Lordſhip will find, that was diligently avoided by Mr. Macklin, though he had full notice. Now, ſuppoſing for a moment, that Mr. James himſelf was at all to blame, will your Lordſhip grant an Information upon the application of this Mr. Macklin, from whoſe wife, and two of his Friends (for thoſe men muſt be taken for his Friends) if Mr. James had behaved at all ill, he received ample puniſhment from their hands, ſuch as I have before repreſented; and when Mr. Macklin refuſed to meet him, or to aſſiſt him in his inquiry after theſe Perſons, I ſhould ſubmit, that would be a ground for refuſing this Information to Mr. Macklin. The Court requires, when an application is made to them for an Information, for a riot or a breach of the peace, or other bad behaviour, that there ſhould be nothing of the ſort on the part of the Perſon who makes the application. Another charge againſt Mr. James is, 'that he roared out for Mr. Macklin to kneel down

upon his knees, and that he menaced Mr. Macklin with his ſtick or cane;' that is a material charge, and material to be denied; that is denied in the fulleſt manner in the world. He abſolutely denies in words, that he roared out to Mr. Macklin to down upon his knees, or menaced Mr. Macklin with his ſtick, as charged in the Affidavits—for Deponent poſitively ſwears he had no ſtick or cane whatever with him that evening; that is material; the truth is no more than this, they muſt have taken ſome other perſon to be him. Now, with reſpect to the Conſpiracy between theſe Parties, to do the miſchief, which is the material part, there is the moſt abſolute and poſitive denial that can be in any form of words. Mr. James ſays, 'he was there upon the 18th of November; that he was a perfect ſtranger to William Auguſtus Miles, James Sparks, Joſeph Clarke, Ralph Aldus, and Thomas Leigh, or any or either of them, to drive the ſaid Mr. Macklin from the Stage, nor had any meeting with any perſon or perſons whatever for that purpoſe, nor deſired any perſon to expel the ſaid Macklin from the Stage. All this Deponent wanted was for him

to anſwer for his conduct relating to thoſe charges againſt Mr. Reddiſh and Mr. Sparks, and that was the whole of the buſineſs, and denies that he was in any conſpiracy, or knew of any conſpiracy, againſt Mr. Macklin. That with reſpect to himſelf, he has been ſufficiently ill uſed, and more than ſufficiently puniſhed at the time, through the behaviour of the wife of Mr. Macklin; for if there was any cauſe of revenge, ſhe and her two Aſſiſtants fully revenged the cauſe, while my Client was down between the two benches; therefore, my Lord, I conceive this is a full anſwer to the charge, and that your Lordſhip will not make the Rule abſolute againſt Mr. James.

" Mr. James's Affidavit read in Court.

" The Affidavit of John Stephen James, " Eſq. ſworn the 28th May, 1774.

" Saith, That on the 6th of November laſt, to " the beſt of Deponent's knowledge and belief, " as to the time, Deponent went in company " with his wife to Covent-Garden Theatre, to " ſee the Tragedy of *Macbeth*, wherein Mr.

" Charles Macklin was to perform the Part of
" *Macbeth*, being the third time of his ap-
" pearing in that Character; ſaith, they were
" in the Two Shilling Gallery, and that before
" the beginning of the Play Mr. Macklin came
" on the Stage, with a large parcel of Papers
" in his hands, which he began to read, the
" purport of which was to prove, that Mr.
" Reddiſh and Mr. Sparks had hiſſed him the
" firſt night of his performing ſaid Part of
" *Macbeth*; ſaith, that on hearing ſame
" read, it appeared to Deponent, that there
" was no ſufficient proof of either ſaid Reddiſh
" or Sparks hiſſing, neither did Deponent
" think a mere relation ſufficient to contradict
" the oaths of ſaid Reddiſh and Sparks, which
" they had reſpectively made, denying that ſaid
" Reddiſh had hiſſed on the 23d October, co-
" pies whereof were inſerted in the Newſpa-
" pers, and Deponent did therefore diſapprove
" of ſaid Macklin's behaviour, by the common
" mode of hiſſing; and ſaith, nothing more
" particular paſſed that evening, and the Play
" was heard through, during the performance

" of which Deponent applauded or hiſſed, as " he approved or diſapproved.

" Saith, That on the 13th of ſame Novem- " ber, Deponent went to ſaid Theatre, to ſee " the Tragedy of *Macbeth*, being the fourth " time that Mr. Macklin performed ſaid Charac- " ter, and ſat in the Two Shilling Gallery; ſaith, " that as ſaid Macklin had not produced the " poſitive proof of Reddiſh and Sparks's hiſſing, " as he pledged himſelf to the public to do, De- " ponent, as well as many others, called out for " ſuch proof, or a conceſſion; and ſaith, that " on his calling out for ſuch proof or conceſſion, " a woman, ſome little diſtance from Deponent, " ſtarted up and ſtruck Deponent, and ſaid, " 'This is one of the ſcoundrels who hiſſed,' " or uſed words to that effect; on which a man, " who appeared to be ſitting next her, imme- " diately ſtarted up, and alſo ſtruck Deponent, " who returned his blows, and continued ſo to " do, till his companions took him away.

" Saith, That ſome little time after ſaid fray " happened, but during the performance of the

" ſaid Play, as Deponent was endeavouring to
" find out ſaid man, who had ſtruck him, a
" Gentleman, whom Deponent has not the
" leaſt knowledge of, pointed out the man,
" who had ſtruck him, and told Deponent, if
" he was looking for the man who had ſtruck
" him, that was him, or words to that effect;
" ſaith, upon his going up to the ſaid perſon
" who had ſo ſtruck him, another man imme-
" diately roſe up and ſtruck Deponent, which
" blow was followed by ſeveral others, from
" ſeveral perſons who were ſitting near ſaid
" man who had firſt ſtruck Deponent, and
" Deponent was knocked down between the
" two benches, and ſome Perſon or Perſons
" ſtamped on Deponent's breaſt, and other
" parts of his body; and ſaith, if his Friends
" who went with him, and ſome other Gentle-
" men, had not interpoſed, and prevented ſaid
" perſons from continuing their ill uſage to
" him, the conſequence would have proved
" very dangerous to Deponent.

" Saith, That immediately after he had been
" ſo releaſed from the diſagreeable ſituation he

" was in between the two Benches, he went
" into the Paſſage of the ſaid Gallery, where
" he was addreſſed by a Gentleman, who in-
" formed him he was a Patentée of ſaid Theatre,
" (and whom Deponent believes, and has been
" ſince informed, was Mr. Dagge) and deſired
" Deponent to give him his addreſs, which De-
" ponent did, and then ſaid he had heard De-
" ponent had been uſed very ill, and pointed to
" a perſon, who, he ſaid, was the Conſtable of
" the Theatre, and had orders from him to
" take out any perſon or perſons, whom De-
" ponent ſhould fix on, who had uſed him ill.

" Saith, he then went into the Gallery with
" the Conſtable, to ſearch for the firſt man who
" had ſtruck Deponent, but could not find him;
" and, on his coming into the Gallery, with
" the Conſtable, he obſerved the woman who
" had ſtruck him riſing from her ſeat, to go
" out; and, as Deponent was following her,
" with a view of finding out who ſhe was, De-
" ponent met Mr. Lucas, of Charing Croſs,
" who was then coming into the Gallery, on
" which Deponent deſired Mr. Lucas to watch

" ſaid woman home, which he accordingly did, " and ſaid Lucas returned to ſaid Theatre in " about twenty minutes, and informed Depo- " nent, that he had followed her into a houſe " in James-Street, Covent-Garden, with the " name of " *Macklin*" on the door, and there- " fore Deponent at that time verily believed, and " doth now believe, that ſaid woman who " ſtruck Deponent firſt, and whom ſaid Lucas " followed to ſaid houſe, on the door of which " houſe was wrote " *Macklin*," to be Mrs. " Macklin, wife of ſaid Charles Macklin.

" Saith, That being ſo ill uſed in the Theatre, " he was obliged to quit ſame during the time " the fifth Act was performing; denies being at " the head of, or forming, any party or parties " againſt Mr. Macklin performing ſaid Cha- " racter of *Macbeth*, on ſaid 13th November, " and abſolutely denies having at that time the " leaſt knowledge of Mr. Ralph Aldus; and " alſo denies that he called on Mr. Smith to " play ſaid Character of *Macbeth*, inſtead of " ſaid Macklin, or for any other purpoſe " whatſoever; and alſo denies, that he hiſſed,

" hooted, or abuſed thoſe who deſired him to
" be quiet.

" Saith, That on the Monday morning fol-
" lowing, he waited on Mr. Colman, the Acting
" Manager of the ſaid Theatre, to requeſt of him
" to uſe his influence to obtain an interview with
" Mr. Macklin, in order to prevail on Mr.
" Macklin to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to find
" out the ſeveral perſons who uſed Deponent
" ill the preceding night; that Mr. Colman
" ſent his ſervant to ſaid Macklin, to obtain
" ſuch interview, which ſervant brought back
" for anſwer that ſaid Macklin was not at home;
" that ſaid Colman promiſed Deponent to ſpeak
" to Macklin, and to procure a meeting with
" him, and that he would give Deponent notice
" of ſuch meeting; that in the evening of ſame
" day he received a Note from Mr. Colman, in-
" forming him, that ſoon after Deponent left
" ſaid Colman's houſe, ſaid Macklin came, and
" refuſed to have any meeting or converſation
" with Deponent on the ſubject, in which ſaid
" Note from Colman to Deponent, was incloſed
" one from Macklin to Colman, informing ſaid

" Colman that ſaid Macklin refuſed to meet " Deponent.

" Saith, That on or about the 17th of ſaid " November, Deponent did cauſe to be inſerted " in the Morning Chronicle, a Letter, addreſſed " to ſaid Macklin, in the words following: " (that is to ſay)

" ' Sir,

" ' I call upon you thus publicly to declare " your reaſons for refuſing to meet me at Mr. " Colman's, or elſewhere; as likewiſe who " the Gentlewoman is, who firſt ſtruck, and " then ſet a Ruffian to aſſault me, on Saturday " evening laſt, in the Gallery of Covent-Gar- " den, ſhe being afterwards watched into your " Houſe, in James-Street, Covent-Garden. " This I muſt inſiſt upon, as I intend then to " leave you to the ſtings of your own malevo- " lent heart, and the reſentment of the much " abuſed public.

" I am, Sir,

" Your very humble Servant,

" J. S. James.'

" Saith, That ſaid Macklin took no kind of " notice of ſaid Letter, either in a public or " private manner, and ſaith, that receiving no " anſwer from Mr. Macklin, he went to ſaid " Theatre on the 18th of ſaid November, with " two Gentlemen only, who had dined with him " that day, at his Lodgings in Bridge-Street, " and went into the Pit, with an intent to ſee " the Play of the *Merchant of Venice*, in which " Play ſaid Macklin was to perform the Part of " *Shylock*, and likewiſe publicly to repeat the " queſtion to Macklin, whether he knew the " woman or man who ſtruck Deponent on " 13th November, in the Two Shilling Gallery, " as aforeſaid; but the confuſion and noiſe on " Macklin's appearance on the Stage, Depo- " nent preſumes, prevented ſaid Macklin from " hearing ſaid queſtion.

" Poſitively denies that he roared out to " Macklin to down on his knees, or that he " menaced ſaid Macklin with his ſtick, for he " had no ſtick or cane, of any kind whatſoever, " with him during that evening; and ſaith, that " on 18th November laſt, he was a perfect

" ſtranger to Miles, Sparks, Leigh, any or " either of them, and never had any converſa- " tion with all or any of them, or with Clarke " or Aldus, or either of them, to drive ſaid " Macklin off the Stage, nor did Deponent " enter into any combination, conſpiracy, or " agreement, with any perſon whomſoever, for " that purpoſe, nor did Deponent ſay or expreſs " any deſire to expel ſaid Macklin from the " Stage; for all that Deponent wanted was an " anſwer to his queſtion, and an apology for " ſaid Macklin's conduct towards the ſaid Red- " diſh and Sparks."

" Mr. Dunning. The woman going into the Houſe with the name of *Macklin* over the Door, is no proof, your Lordſhip ſees, that ſhe was Mrs. Macklin; on the contrary, ſhe is found out to be another perſon.

" Mr. Murphy. It is a Lodging-houſe, where there are ſeveral Families.

" Mr. Buller. My Lord, I am of Counſel likewiſe on the part of Mr. James. The only

poſitive charge is, that on the 18th of November laſt, he ſtood up in the Pit, and with vociferations called to Mr. Macklin to kneel down, and menaced him with a ſtick; as to the reſt, reſpecting the charge upon the former day, it only extends to belief: Mr. Macklin has ſworn, and upon his belief refers to another fact, which really is not ſo, as in the Affidavit it appears to be ſworn, by another perſon's Affidavit, that James inſiſted that Smith ſhould take Mr. Macklin's Part. Mr. Macklin's Affidavit does not ſay that James was the man who called upon Mr. Smith to act Mr. Macklin's Part; and there is no other expreſs charge, but that on the 18th of November, againſt James, which is, his calling out to Mr. Macklin to kneel down, and the menacing him with a ſtick or cane.—All the reſt of the Affidavit is nothing to Mr. James: the greateſt part of it is only ſetting out Mr. Macklin's merit.

" Mr. James appears, from the firſt time, to be inſulted by people who came there, and the woman, who firſt began the diſturbance, was traced to Mr. Macklin's houſe; he had notice,

and was called upon to give an account, if he knew who the perſons were who had uſed James ſo ill. But what was Mr. Macklin's conduct: he refuſes to meet him, and gives no anſwer whatſoever, which was not an implicit reaſon, that he did not know who they were. If he did not know who they were, as I think he muſt know, he might have ſo informed Mr. James; but he had reaſon to ſuſpect who they were. Mr. Macklin is ſaid to have firſt appealed to the public; I ſhould have thought his diſcretion would have dictated to him to abide by their opinion, let it be what it would; but with reſpect to his preſent application to a Court of Juſtice, he is not entitled to the leaſt favour or countenance whatſoever; for he brought his complaint in the moſt public and ſolemn manner he could, againſt two people in the ſame profeſſion with himſelf, and which complaint, if proved, muſt have been attended with all the fatal conſequences, to thoſe two Gentlemen, that Mr. Macklin ſeems to apprehend now; the complaint was made by him to the Audience; they heard it with patience; the complaint they found was not true, but ap-

peared to be falſe; I don't know any more generous conduct for any man to have adopted upon this occaſion, where there was a falſe charge brought againſt two men, which, as public men, muſt have been attended with very injurious conſequences to thoſe Gentlemen, if found true, than, where it was found falſe, to expreſs horror upon the occaſion. It appears, that all that Mr. James deſired, was, to have an account of thoſe people who had uſed him ill. James had ſhewn his own opinion, which he had a right to maintain, and he was juſtified in hiſſing to ſhew his diſapprobation; for when this Motion was firſt made, before it was furbiſhed up with this ground of conſpiracy, which has been ſince added, at that time the Court ſaid there was no ground for an Information. Now they have foiſted in the ground of conſpiracy, which they have not made out. It is denied, in the moſt poſitive terms, reſpecting the ſtick being held up in the Pit; it is denied, in the moſt poſitive terms, that James knew any thing of the other Defendants; upon the contrary, he went as a ſingle man; neither has he entered into any

conſpiracy or combination whatever. Mr. Macklin might have put an end to it, if he pleaſed, even after his having made his appeal to the public in the manner he did; when he was called upon by Mr. James, he might have anſwered him, by giving him an account of thoſe Perſons from whom he had ſuffered ſo much. When he was knocked down between the benches, where he was kicked and ſtamped upon, which might have been attended with fatal conſequences to his perſon; but when called upon, Mr. Macklin refuſes to give him any anſwer, or meet him. Upon the whole, it appears there is no kind of conſpiracy in the conduct of Mr. James, and therefore no ground for this Information.

"Lord Mansfield. Who is in ſupport of the Rule?—Go on with them one by one.

"Mr. Wallace. Will the Court give Judgment one by one?

"Mr. Dunning. Yes, and execute them one by one. If your Lordſhips pleaſe to favour

me a few words upon this caſe, ſo far as the Rule affects the perſon, for whom the two Gentlemen have been ſhewing Cauſe: your Lordſhip will recollect what has been ſtated from the Affidavits, containing that charge which is ſupported not by Mr. Macklin only, but, in the material parts of it, by two or three other people, Mr. Macdonnel and his wife, and Mr. Kevenhuller Skinner.

" Mr. Buller thought good to ſuppoſe theſe people did not ſwear poſitively to the fact, or at all to it, and that Macklin ſpeaks to belief only of the facts that paſſed on the 13th November laſt. Your Lordſhip, by referring to thoſe Affidavits, will correct that miſinformation; for nothing can be more poſitive to the facts ſworn to by the Affidavits, of thoſe people, whoſe information Mr. Macklin ſpeaks. Of the facts ſworn to upon the 13th of November laſt, Mr. Macdonnel and his wife give this account; ' that one of the perſons who ſeemed to be at the head of thoſe who oppoſed Macklin's performing the Character of *Macbeth*, and ſpoke moſt particularly, was one James,

as he called himſelf, whom they believed to be John Stephen James, of Bridge-Street, Weſtminſter, ſaid James ſo publicly declaring;' theſe Mr. Buller thought good to repreſent to your Lordſhip, as perſons ſpeaking from information and belief, and to ſuppoſe Mr. Macklin ſpoke from information and belief reſpecting the perſon; it is charged to be James by Macdonnel and his Wife, but their Affidavit hardly wants poſitiveneſs, in the manner of making it, three people ſwear poſitively, Mr. Macklin making the fourth. Mr. Macklin believes James to be the perſon from whom he received that treatment, and the reaſon for his believing it is, he has been ſo informed by thoſe who now prove it concurring with his own apprehenſions.

" The Court will now ſay what is fit to be done upon the truth of the Caſe, when the truth is underſtood; Mr. Buller thought good, as did Mr. Bearcroft, who went before him, to ſay Mr. Macklin, who gave certain provocations, which, by their argument, they would refer to him; in conſequence of which Mr.

James was entitled to act in the manner he did, and was not ſo culpable as the reſt, he having received very ill treatment from the hands of a woman, and ſome friends of *Mr. Macklin.*— If your Lordſhip looks at the Affidavit of the Gentleman, in his own exculpation, and of *Mr. Lucas*, your Lordſhip will ſee upon what ground theſe people were warranted, in preſuming that this woman was *Mrs. Macklin.* The ground is this; by the directions of *James*, *Lucas* followed this woman to the houſe, upon the door of which was the name of *Macklin*; *Mr. Macklin* lives in that houſe, part of which belongs to him, upon the door of which, leading to his apartments, is his name; the other part of it is a ſhop; in the houſe there are various lodgers, and to what part of the houſe ſhe went, they have not thought proper to tell; ſhe might go to a lodger there, or might be a lodger herſelf; or poſſibly never heard or knew any thing at all of *Mr. Macklin*, otherwiſe than as being a lodger in the houſe; and diſpoſed to think *Mr. Macklin* was ill-treated. But of this woman being *Mrs. Mack-*

lin, there is no evidence, nor do they affect to ſay ſhe is in any way ſo, as to induce your Lordſhip to credit, that ſuch is their belief. Your Lordſhip will give me leave to ſay, that this woman, ſo ſaid to be *Mrs. Macklin*, by *Mr. James*, was not *Mrs. Macklin*, and it was ſo far from being poſſible for *Mr. James* ſo to believe her, that he charged a woman of the name of *Macdonnel* with being the woman who had ſo treated him; he, *Mr. James*, therefore, ſo far from being of that belief, ſtands under the predicament of having found out his miſtake, if ever there was a time that he really thought ſo; for this ſame *Mrs. Macdonnel*; is the ſame perſon he fixed upon, as having given him that uſage, and is not *Mrs. Macklin*, but *Mrs. Macdonnel*; a perſon who has nothing to do with it, but the fact of being a witneſs in this caſe; all the argument founded upon it will be removed, by ſhewing there is ſuch a miſrepreſentation. Then, my Lord, it remains to ſhew, that the charge is neither diſputed nor denied; I take leave to ſay ſo, notwithſtanding the Gentlemen have ſaid it is both diſputed and denied; theſe facts, ſuppoſing them to be true,

conſtitute the ground of the charge againſt this perſon.

" Your Lordſhip will give me leave to preſume that, of which there is undoubted evidence, and which no perſon is prepared to controvert, viz. with reſpect to the enlarging of the Rule for *Mr. Leigh*, *Mr. Buller* was not ill adviſed—it was not a ſlip upon the occaſion, though the Gentleman ſays ſo—but he has it from the Attorney, giving him inſtructions to enlarge it, without which he would not have enlarged it; therefore it was no miſtake of inſtructions, but the Gentleman acted agreeable to the point of his inſtructions; the Attorney, in my apprehenſion, perfectly underſtood what he was about when he gave thoſe inſtructions; I now underſtand it, and if the Gentleman had not adviſed he ſhould be defended, they would have given him better inſtructions. Nobody will doubt the charge when there is a proof of a great number of people, ſpeaking at a great number of times and places about it; and *Mr. Leigh* has been ſeen to give orders, and to apply that force, and collect it, which will clearly

be found to be the truth; and when not denied, it muſt be taken for granted; and if that time never comes of its being denied, it appears in proof, beyond a doubt, that there exiſted in ſomebody a determined purpoſe to drive this Man from the Stage; and though the Gentleman choſe to ſpeak of *Mr. Macklin's* apprehenſions being groundleſs, *Mr. Macklin*, at that time, as well as the time I am now preſſing his intereſt for the conſideration of the Court, if he was in a ſituation to apprehend any thing, muſt apprehend he would be diſcharged; and now that he has been diſcharged, if he is not apprehenſive of being diſcharged, it is certain he is not yet reſtored, and not under the apprehenſion he ſhall be reſtored. With reſpect to their own ſafety, for which no imputation falls upon them, if the Managers of the Theatre attend to ſuch behaviour as this, it will for ever prevent the reſtitution and reſtoration of this Man, to what the people have driven him from. That ſome people are anſwerable for that, I beg leave to preſume, in this buſineſs; how far thoſe people are acceſſary to that deſign, and inſtrumental in carrying it into execu-

tion, and for the purpoſe of obviating the ſuſpicion of colluſion and conſpiracy, the circumſtances are ſingular enough. When I ſtate *Mr. Macklin* to be an Iriſhman, he will not be affronted with me; what thoſe others are I cannot learn; I have not made any inquiry about it; but I find a little Iriſh blood has found its way into their veins, or thoſe that adviſe or appear for them to-day: when the Rule was enlarged, they appeared by two diſtinct claſſes of Counſel, each repreſenting three, and to-day the Parties are ſix, and have ſix Counſel; and then they forget there ſtands my friend, the common Attorney to the whole ſix.

"*Mr. Blake.* It is not ſo; I am not Attorney for the ſix; I am Attorney for *Mr. Leigh*, and *Mr. James's* friend deſired me to do buſineſs for him.

"*Mr. Dunning.* I don't blame *Mr. Blake* for ſetting me right: on the contrary, I thank him: then it ſeems there are ſix perſons appearing by two Attorneys, and not one.

"*Mr. Aſhe.* I am Attorney for ſome of the others.

"*Mr. Dunning.* Then I beg leave to ſtand again to rectify my miſtake; we ſhall grow accurate, by degrees, no doubt: then there is one Attorney for three Parties, repreſented by three Counſel, and three Attorneys inſtructing another Counſel to be for the three other Parties. The corrected caſe then is this, three Attorneys employ one Counſel, upon the behalf of three Parties, who chooſe to be underſtood as Parties entirely unconnected with each other; another Attorney employs three diſtinct Counſel, repreſenting three Parties, becauſe they chooſe to ſhew thoſe three Parties totally unconnected with each other; therefore, as far as reſpects the point of connection, it is to be diſcovered by the *Evedentia rei* of the caſe, which your Lordſhip ſees, with reſpect to *Mr. James*, the preſent ſubject in conſideration, is, that he is underſtood by his Counſel to have acquitted himſelf altogether; and they have gone particularly through the charge, in point of obſervation, in order to contradict it. Give me

leave to go through the parts of the anſwer. In the firſt place, your Lordſhips are told that this Gentleman went to the Theatre for the peaceable purpoſe of ſeeing the Play; perhaps if he had been ſo very peaceable as my Learned Friend, he would have had no occaſion to have taken his wife with him, to keep him in order; I wiſh with all my heart his wife could have done ſo the next time of his going there; but I cannot tell whether it was that this Gentleman grew ſo unruly that his wife choſe to keep out of his way (it would have been well for the reſt of theſe Defendants if they had done ſo too) or whether it was for other purpoſes; it ſeems he returned to the Playhouſe; but with what view? Not out of curioſity, that being fully ſatisfied the firſt night; for then *Mr. James* was clearly of opinion that *Macklin* was incompetent for performing the Character of *Macbeth*; the Gentleman might have ſuppoſed himſelf inveſted with authority to form a judgment upon the merits of *Mr. Macklin*, as a Performer, and, in company with his wife, whoſe criticiſms concurring with his, *Macklin's* performance of the Character was conſidered,

by them, as worth nobody's while to go and ſee.

"It was odd, after he had paſſed this judgment, that he ſhould chooſe, whenever *Mr. Macklin* came on again, in that Character, to go and ſee him. This caſe is too ſtrong, and no perſon can give this Gentleman credit for ſaying, he came on purpoſe afterwards to ſee the Play; and when *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage, in different Characters, in the Play, in *Shylock*, and, in the Entertainment, in *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, I take leave to ſuppoſe the Town agreed, that, in theſe Characters, *Mr. Macklin* always had capital merit; if there is any merit in thoſe Characters themſelves, they are underſtood, by all the world, to have been exhibited with all their advantages by *Mr. Macklin*; however, if it was *Mr. James's* purpoſe to ſhare in the pleaſures, what drew him to ſee *Macklin* in the Characters of *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*?—He was in fear, as he thinks fit to tell us, before *Mr. Macklin* began the Character, that they would not let him go on, becauſe they wanted ſomething

elſe; they wanted an apology, and ſome explanation, and God knows what; and that—which I ſhall preſently go more minutely into the inquiry of—that ſomething, therefore, it was, and not ſeeing him in *Sir Archy* and *Shylock*, which clearly drew *Mr. James* to ſee him in thoſe Characters, any more than when he went to ſee him in *Macbeth*. Nobody can ſuppoſe, nor will *Mr. James* wiſh to be underſtood, that ſeeing, applauding, or condemning the Character, were among the objects that drew *Mr. James's* attention to the Playhouſe. It ſeems, however, *Mr. James*, having ſatisfied your Lordſhips theſe were not his purpoſes, has left us no doubt what they were; for he has had the goodneſs to explain them. He ſays, the firſt time, viz. the ſixth of November, there was a talk about *Reddiſh*. His Affidavit ſtates, 'that it appeared to this Deponent, that there was not ſufficient proof of either the ſaid *Samuel Reddiſh* or *James Sparks* hiſſing; neither did this Deponent think a mere relation ſufficient to contradict the oaths of them, the ſaid *Samuel Reddiſh* and *James Sparks*; and this Deponent did therefore diſ-

approve of *Macklin's* behaviour, by the common mode of hiſſing.'—What other purpoſe, if any, brought him there that night? Your Lordſhip ſees how ſoon he forgot—for it ſeems he hiſſes the Actor to prevent his going on; and why? Becauſe there was not ſufficient proof to ſatisfy this ſelf-created, ſelf-erected Judge. He takes upon himſelf to act upon a charge he had nothing to do with; he had no connection with either of the Parties; but he, in pure generoſity, as *Mr. Buller* tells us, was inclined to take upon him to judge of thoſe merits, he ſuppoſed himſelf called upon to try, though his proceedings, in fact, had no relation at all to the merits of the performance. But *Mr. James* was ſo inattentive to the pleaſure of the Company there, as to think himſelf authoriſed to diſturb what they might like.

" *Lord Mansfield.* I am very well ſatisfied as to *Mr. James*—you need not go any further. I think what *Mr. Buller* alluded to, was right; if the application went, therefore, in the way he meant it, to be ſure, this Court would not encourage complaints of the diſapprobation

or approbation of acting upon a public Theatre being ſhewn in a manner in which every part of the Auditory has a right to ſhew it; but if, from malice, ill-will, or reſentment, a number of people are ungenerous enough to take advantage of the ſituation a poor Actor is in, being at their mercy upon the Stage, to deprive him of his bread, and inſult him, not upon any offence ariſing out of the Play, but from malice and conſpiracy againſt the perſon who is the Actor, to ſtrip him of the means of living, that is a ſtrong ground of action, which may be brought by him. I rather wiſhed he had—I hinted and recommended him to bring an action. Beſides the injury done to him, it is moſt indecent to the Public, and a ſhame to the Police of the Kingdom. With regard to *Mr. James*, he don't deny ſome of the principal parts of the charge, and, upon his own Affidavit, he gives ſufficient ground to ſhew, with what view, after the ſixth of November, he went there, and with what principle, and for what purpoſe. As to the Affidavit of *Macdonnel* and his wife, he hardly gives an anſwer to any part of it. It is the

cleareſt, fulleſt, and moſt expreſs charge, and he hardly gives an anſwer to any part of that Affidavit. It is very remarkable in that Affidavit, which he don't deny, *Mrs. Macdonnel* ſwears, throughout, he took her for *Mrs. Macklin*, and challenged her with being *Mrs. Macklin*, and all along conſidered her as *Mrs. Macklin*. He was ſo outrageous, ſo violent, and ſo mad, that he challenged men and women. Theſe are ſtrong words of this Affidavit, which are not anſwered by him. But taking it upon his own Affidavit, which is the faireſt way;---He goes there upon the ſixth of November; whether he went for amuſement, or other purpoſes, he don't ſay; but he goes on the ſixth of November; he ſays, 'before the beginning of the Play, *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage with a parcel of Papers in his hands, which he began to read, the purport of which was, to prove *Mr. Reddiſh*, a Performer of Drury-Lane, the firſt night of his performing the Part of *Macbeth*, had hiſſed; and upon hearing the ſame read, it appeared to him, there was not ſufficient proof of either ſaid *Reddiſh* or *Sparks* hiſſing; neither did he this Deponent think a mere

relation ſufficient to contradict the oaths of them, the ſaid *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, which they had reſpectively made, whereby they denied it;' and he ſays, 'he therefore ſhewed his diſapprobation of *Macklin's* behaviour, by the common method of hiſſing,' and he ſays 'he hiſſed that evening.' There it reſts for that night. But how comes it, upon the thirteenth of November, that he came there? With what view, and in what company, does he come there?—Manifeſtly for vengeance; not to ſee the Play. He ſays 'he went, it being the fourth time of *Mr. Macklin's* performing the Character.' He ſays, 'that as *Macklin* had not produced any poſitive proof of *Reddiſh* and *Sparks* hiſſing, as he had pledged himſelf to the Public to do, he, this Deponent, as well as others, called for ſuch proof or conceſſion; and, upon that, a ſquabble happened with a woman, (*Macdonnel's* wife) whom he ſwore to be moſt outrageous.' As to proofs and conceſſions, *Macklin* had nothing to do with it; *Macklin* was wrong in ſaying any thing about it; and much more ſo, after they had made their Affidavits, to take notice of it.

"But he goes on purpoſe, not to ſee the Play, but to call for proofs and conceſſions. Who was to take them? was the Court? or the Pit? or the Upper Gallery? They had not defined what the conceſſions were to be, or to whom to be made. Then *James* is outrageous, and makes all this work for want of proofs and conceſſions, that he had no buſineſs to go to the Playhouſe to aſk for. Then he has made a ſlip in one thing, which I am ſure he was not aware of:—it is inſiſted there was no conſpiracy:—to be ſure no conſpiracy:—the other perſons joined in the Rule have no acquaintance with him:—but when he comes to give an account, he ſays, 'if his friends, that went with him, had not done ſo and ſo, they ſhould not have been able to have got the better;' therefore it appears that he went, with a body of his friends, to demand proofs and conceſſions, by vociferations and noiſe in the Houſe. After this he wants to ſpeak with *Macklin*. I ſuppoſe *Macklin* took care not to meet him;—he was afraid to ſpeak to him, as he was ſo boiſterous; but to *Mr. Colman* he deſires to be excuſed giving him any ſatisfaction about this

woman at all. In conſequence of this *Mr. James* ſends a challenge, and publiſhes it in the Newſpapers. He writes to him in this manner:

" Sir, I call upon you thus publicly to declare " your reaſons for refuſing to meet me at *Mr.* " *Colman's*, or elſewhere, as likewiſe who the " Gentlewoman is, who firſt ſtruck, and then " ſet a Ruffian to aſſault me, on Saturday evening " laſt, in the Gallery of Covent-Garden The- " atre, ſhe being afterwards watched into your " houſe, in James-Street, Covent-Garden.— " This I muſt inſiſt upon, as I intend then to " leave you to the ſtings of your own malevo- " lent heart, and the reſentment of the much " injured Public."

" Then, for fear the Court ſhould not be able to perceive it was a Challenge, *James* takes care of this, for he declares in his Affidavit that *Mr. Macklin* did not dare to anſwer him, either in a public or private manner.

" However, this is not a conſpiracy. He ſays he is not acquainted with the particular

perſons that might be there. There might be ſcores or hundreds concerned in it. *Mr. Macklin* ſingled out, as well as he could, thoſe he was able to give evidence of. *James* ſays he did not enter into a conſpiracy to drive *Macklin* for ever from the Stage: but ſtill he ſhould give proofs or conceſſions before he acted again.

"Now, as to a conſpiracy, it is not neceſſary to prove a parole, or written agreement, in order to make a conſpiracy; if perſons concur in acts to do the ſame thing, that is evidence to be left to a Jury, whether it is or is not a conſpiracy. You all remember the caſe of the *Ghoſt*. Several perſons were there convicted of a conſpiracy. I believed what they themſelves ſaid, when they moved the Court for a new Trial, that they had not a parole communication, much leſs a written agreement; but they all concurred in the ſame impoſition upon the Public, *by ſetting up the Ghoſt*. I ſaid, upon the Trial, if the Jury thought they all concurred towards the ſame end, and, upon any bad or improper principles, took part in ſet-

ting *up the Ghoſt*, that it was not neceſſary to prove either a parole or written agreement to do it; and upon the motion for a new Trial, the Court was of that opinion. But what is this caſe? *James* denies he entered into a conſpiracy to drive *Macklin* from the Stage. But what did he want? All he wanted was an anſwer to his queſtion, and an apology for *Macklin's* conduct towards *Samuel Reddiſh* and *James Sparks*. What had he to do with *Samuel Reddiſh* or *James Sparks*? Who made him the Champion of *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*? Yet he is deſirous it ſhould appear that he was not acquainted with them, or they with him; but ſtill he goes to get this apology, or anſwer, and will not ſuffer the Play to go on, but inſults the Audience. Acting in this manner was very malevolent to *Mr. Macklin*. With reſpect to *James*, therefore, let the Rule be made abſolute.—Go on with the next.

"*Mr. Norton*. I am for *Mr. Miles*, and ſhall trouble your Lordſhip with ſuch anſwers to the charge againſt him as occur to me.

"I apprehend there is very little proof againſt *Mr. Miles*. He is charged with being preſent in Covent-Garden Houſe upon the eighteenth of November; that he hiſſed, was noiſy, and outrageous, with a great number of other perſons, in the Pit. He is likewiſe charged with having wrote ſomething upon paper, and throwing it out of the Pit upon the Stage.

"What the contents of the Paper were, is not ſtated; ſo I preſume your Lordſhip will not conſider it to be ſo ſtated. Then, that he had a conference with *Mr. Woodward*, and after that *Woodward* retired. I think that is the whole of the charge made upon *Mr. Miles*. He is not charged with being preſent on the evening *Mr. Macklin* acted *Macbeth*. I underſtand there was a ſtrange diſturbance upon the eighteenth of November; but he is not charged with any conſpiracy, except what could be inferred from expreſſing his diſapprobation at the time of acting, by hiſſing. No ſuſpicion can properly fall upon *Miles*: on his part I have an Affidavit by which he declares he went to the Houſe upon the eighteenth of November, for the purpoſe

of ſeeing *Mr. Macklin* act the Part of *Shylock*, and the Part of *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, in an Entertainment; in which Parts I underſtand he has always acquitted himſelf with great applauſe. He ſays 'the Audience was very noiſy, at the time of the drawing up of the Curtain, and he, not approving altogether of *Mr. Macklin's* conduct, joined, in ſome degree, with the noiſe of the Houſe.' So far he admits; but ſays 'he did it merely becauſe he thought *Mr. Macklin* ought, after what he ſaid, to make ſome little conceſſion to the Public.—That he did not do it with any view or intention of driving him from his profeſſion.—In ſhort, that he was in no combination, and had no malice againſt *Macklin*.' Thus it ſtands upon *Mr. Miles's* Affidavit.

"I apprehend, therefore, with deference to your Lordſhips, from the whole of the caſe, it appears there was no malice, or intention of malice; that *Miles* went there as a Spectator; that what he did was no more than expreſſing his diſapprobation of *Macklin*, as every perſon in a Playhouſe generally does, if they diſlike a

performance; that he conſidered himſelf as having a right to do it, and if any conſequence aroſe from it, by that behaviour, *Mr. Macklin* may have his remedy by Action. But I truſt, in ſuch a caſe as this, your Lordſhip will never let an Information go againſt him.

" *Lord Mansfield.* Is the Letter ſet out in the Affidavit?

" *Mr. Norton.* No, my Lord, we ſay nothing at all about it.

" *Mr. Miles's* Affidavit read.

" The Affidavit of *William Auguſtus Miles*, " Gentleman, ſworn the 30th of May, 1774.

" Saith, That he went into the Pit of the " Theatre-Royal, Covent-Garden, on the eigh- " teenth of November laſt, to ſee the Play of " *The Merchant of Venice*, and the Farce of " *Love-a-la-Mode*, advertiſed for that night; " and that, on drawing up the Curtain, the " Audience became very clamorous for the ap-

" pearance of the Acting Manager, and inceſ-
" ſantly called out for *Mr. Colman* to come on
" the Stage. Saith, that *Macklin*, habited in
" the Character of *Shylock*, came on the Stage,
" in oppoſition to the general ſenſe of the Au-
" dience; and, on being deſired to go off, he
" peremptorily refuſed, and, in the moſt inſo-
" lent manner, advanced to the Orcheſtra, and
" ſtamped with his feet, and continued on the
" Stage.

" Saith, Deponent then underſtood the re-
" ſentment of the Audience againſt ſaid *Mack-*
" *lin* was occaſioned by his bringing charges
" againſt ſome perſons, with whom Deponent
" is, and ever was, unacquainted, and which
" Deponent underſtood and thought appeared
" to be falſe and groundleſs; and for engaging
" ſome perſons to interrupt the ſenſe of the in-
" dependent part of the Audience, on the night
" of the thirteenth of November.

" Saith, That he was then informed that ſe-
" veral perſons were, by hired people, moſt
" cruelly beat, and otherwiſe ill treated, for

" giving their opinion on the merits of ſaid " *Macklin*, in the Character of *Macbeth*; and " finding, by much the major part, if not the " whole, of the Audience, on the night of " the eighteenth of November laſt, incenſed " at the outrage offered by ſaid *Macklin* " to the Public, and inſiſting on ſome con- " ceſſion being made, Deponent did, as an in- " dividual, give his ſentiments to the ſame pur- " port, and without being connected, or in the " leaſt acquainted, either directly or indirectly, " with any of the abuſed Parties; but merely " from a conviction that ſome apology was due " from *Macklin* to the Audience, for the in- " ſult they had received, and the groundleſs " charge he had made on particular perſons.

" Saith, That he did not, by any words or " ſigns, give any ſignals to the Audience what- " ſoever, nor did he threaten or menace any of " the Actors; and on his Oath ſaith, he was a " perfect ſtranger to *Leigh*, *Sparks*, *James*, " *Aldus*, and *Clarke*, on the eighteenth of No- " vember laſt; and that he neither hired nor " engaged, nor was concerned in hiring or en-

" gaging, directly or indirectly, any perſon or " perſons to hiſs the ſaid *Macklin*; nor was De- " ponent concerned or engaged in any combina- " tion, conſpiracy, or agreement, with any " perſons whomſoever, to hiſs, or otherwiſe " moleſt or interrupt the ſaid *Macklin* in his " Performance on the Stage."

" *Lord Mansfield.* *Miles* does not deny the charge; he does not deny his being acceſſary to driving *Macklin* from his bread.

" *Mr. Murphy.* It was by *Miles's* written order that *Macklin* was diſcharged.

" *Lord Mansfield.* Upon the eighteenth of November, *Miles* was at the Houſe; he took part in the quarrel; they all went on purpoſe; therefore let the Rule be abſolute, as to him.

" *Mr. Mansfield.* I am for *Mr. Clarke*; ſo far as reſpects him, from the ſtate of *Macklin's* Affidavit, the charge is, ' that, upon the eighteenth of November (the Affidavit not pretending Clarke to be at Covent-Garden The-

atre upon any former occaſion) he ſat in a Box, one ſtory high, over the Stage; that when he made his appearance, he was ſaluted with the waving of ſticks, and a noiſe.' Then it is charged, 'that *Clarke* made a ſignal to the audience;' next 'that there was a hiſſing and crying *Off, off.* That he gave ſeveral ſignals, which, from their conſtantly producing the ſame effect, Deponent *Macklin* apprehends were preconcerted ſignals, which *Clarke* ſometimes made with his hat, and ſometimes with a piece of wood he had in his hand, covered with red cloth; with which he menaced *Macklin*, and called upon him to kneel down and aſk pardon.' Now in that *Mr. Macklin* is unconfirmed, and it is denied by *Clarke.*

" Next it is charged, 'that he cried *Off, off,* and that he beat the Scenes moſt furiouſly with the board; that he threw a Note upon the Stage, and ordered the Actors to go off; that he roared out *Colman, Colman,* and deſired him to come upon the Stage; that *Clarke* appeared to be one of thoſe perſons to whom this riot and behaviour was imputable.' This is the

whole of the charge againſt *Mr. Clarke.*—*Macklin* lumps him with the ſeveral other Perſons, *Leigh*, *Miles*, and the others; and ſays, 'he underſtands it was a combination, by all theſe perſons, for diſcharging him from the Stage, whence he was afterwards diſcharged:' *Mr. Clarke* is a Gentleman of Surry, lives at *Moulſey*, and is a man of fortune: he gives this anſwer; 'that he never was at the Theatre either of the four times when *Mr. Macklin* acted *Macbeth*.' It might be owing to his misfortune, his not ſeeing the Character of *Macbeth* ſhine in *Mr. Macklin*, as no doubt it did, if he had had the pleaſure of ſeeing him act in that Character, I dare ſay it would have ſo recommended *Mr. Macklin* to him, that he would not have been induced to do as he did. He went to ſee *Mr. Macklin* in the two Characters of *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*; he denies he is at all conſcious of making any ſalutations to the Audience, or that the Audience made any return to them; he tells your Lordſhips, it is true, 'that he took up a piece of board with a red cloth, which was in the box, and that he made as much noiſe as any body in the

Houſe; that he ſtruck it againſt the Scenes, and againſt the ſide of the wainſcot of the Box; that ſoon after the Curtain was drawn up, there was a prodigious cry of *Off, off*; that ſoon after *Mr. Macklin* came upon the Stage in the dreſs of *Shylock*; that there was then ſome talk or diſpute between *Macklin* and ſome Gentlemen in the Pit; that *Macklin* retired, and came in his own proper dreſs; that there was then a great cry of *Off, off*; that *Macklin* was called out to, by a great number of the Audience, to make good the charge againſt *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, for ſome offence againſt the people;' and *Clarke* tells your Lordſhip, 'that finding a majority of the Audience in this, he did concur in ſaying *Off, off*, and hiſſing, and ſtriking the board againſt the Scenes and Box; finding a majority of the audience calling to *Macklin* to ſubmit and beg pardon, he joined with the reſt. That he then ſent a Note to *Mr. Colman*, as *Mr. Macklin* ſtates; he threw the Note upon the Stage, which was a Note to *Colman*, to beg he would come upon the Stage to make peace; to deſire *Macklin* to quiet the Audience, which he was told he might

if he would beg their pardon;' he ſays, 'Mr. *Colman* did not come upon the Stage;' and then *Mr. Clarke* tells your Lordſhips he went away and left the Houſe. One of the Affidavits ſtates, that he was upon the Stage afterwards, and *Mr. Colman* came there; but he denies that, and ſays he went to Drury-Lane directly.

"As to the preconcerting of ſignals, he does, in expreſs terms, ſwear, he never preconcerted ſignals with any perſon whomſoever. That thoſe Gentlemen, who were taking an active part and lead in the buſineſs, ſtood in the Pit—one was repreſented as holding up a Paper, *Mr. Sparks*, I believe, and one was threatening with a ſtick; they were taking different parts—he ſays 'that he had no more to do with it, than there being a noiſe of crying *Off*, he did the ſame, and ſtruck the place with the board—that he not only had no kind of preconcert with them at all, but was a total ſtranger to them, and never ſpoke to any one of them in his life, nor to *Mr. Macklin*, upon any other ſubject; the laſt thing he did, before his going to Drury-Lane Theatre, was, he met *Miles*, as he was going out,

who ſaid ſomething to him, but he does not know what he ſaid'—he denies having had any connection with any perſon whomſoever—he admits he certainly bore a part, he hiſſed, and knocked the board he had in his hand, which he had taken out of the Balcony, againſt the Box, in which he was:—he ſays, 'that he had no malevolent deſign againſt *Macklin*; that he wiſhed *Macklin* would come and beg pardon, with which the people would be perfectly ſatisfied:'—if the buſineſs of this Court is to conſider, whether a man hath acted with perfect decency upon theſe occaſions, I could not acquit *Mr. Clarke* moſt certainly; but *Mr. Clarke* never conceived any degree of malice againſt *Mr. Macklin* at any time; he had no altercation with *Macklin*; he had no other connection or concern in the affray, than what he has ſubmitted in his Affidavit, which, when your Lordſhips have heard read, you will find no ground to involve *Mr. Clarke* in this Information: if there is any, it muſt be upon the ground of conſpiracy, on the part of Mr. *Clarke* to do *Macklin* an injury.

" *Mr. Clarke's* Affidavit read.

" The Affidavit of *Joſeph Clarke*, Eſquire.
" Sworn the 28th of May, 1774.

" Saith, on November 18th, 1773, he went
" to the Theatre Royal Covent-Garden, to ſee
" the Play of the *Merchant of Venice*, and the
" Entertainment of *Love-a-la-Mode*, and got
" to ſaid Theatre before the Curtain was drawn
" up, and ſat in the Box, one ſtory high, over
" the Stage.

" Denies, that to his knowledge or belief,
" that, on making his appearance in ſaid
" Box, he was ſaluted with three cheers, with
" waving of hats, brandiſhing of ſticks, or that
" he received any ſalutation whatſover, with
" acknowledgment and ſatisfaction, or returned
" any ſalutation made to him.

" Denies that, as the Curtain was drawing
" up, he made any ſignal, with his hat, to the
" Audience, or any thing elſe, to make an
" outrage of hiſſing or hooting, or to cry ' *Off*,
" *off*, *off*.'

" Saith, that as ſoon as the Curtain drew up, " and two of the Performers of the Play came on " the Stage, a great many of the Audience in " the Pit cried ' *Off, off, off,*' and the Players " withdrew from off the Stage, and thereupon " *Mr. Charles Macklin,* in the dreſs of *Shylock,* " came on the Stage, when ſome altercation " or diſpute aroſe between the ſaid *Macklin* " and ſome Perſons in the Pit, when ſaid " *Macklin* went off the Stage, and took off " the dreſs of *Shylock,* and came on the Stage " again, in his common dreſs, when he was " called upon, by the majority of the Audience, " as Deponent believes, to make good his " charge againſt *Reddiſh* and *Sparks,* and to clear " up ſome other matters which he was accuſed " of; but *Macklin,* as Deponent verily be- " lieves, deſired farther time to make good his " charge againſt *Reddiſh* and *Sparks,* and to " clear up ſuch other matters, of which he " was accuſed; that thereupon *Macklin* was " called upon, by the Majority of the Au- " dience, as Deponent believes, to make his " ſubmiſſion to the whole Audience, by aſking " pardon; which ſaid *Macklin* refuſed to do,

" and ſaid *Macklin* not making good his charge " againſt *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, and not clearing " up the matters with which he was accuſed, " and not making a ſubmiſſion to the Audience, " as was required, Deponent did, as did the " majority of the Audience, as Deponent be- " lieves, hiſs, and cry ' *Off, off, off.*'

" Admits he had a board, or falſe rail in his " hand, covered with red, which was looſe on " the top of the Box, where he leant over, " which Deponent believes takes off, and puts " on, occaſionally; and admits he made a noiſe " with ſaid board, by ſtriking it againſt the " Box and Scenes; but denies, to his know- " ledge or belief, that he menaced or threatened " ſaid *Macklin* with the ſame.

" Saith, That ſaid *Macklin* continued obſti- " nate in not making a ſubmiſſion, and the " Audience beginning to be more violent than " ever, Deponent wrote a Note to *Mr. Colman*, " the Manager of ſaid Houſe, to deſire he " would come on the Stage, which Deponent " thought would be the only way to put an

" end to the diſturbance; but ſaid *Colman* re-
" fuſed to come, and Deponent thereupon
" went to ſaid *Colman* in the Green Room,
" and deſired he would appear on the Stage,
" and inform the Audience, that whilſt ſaid
" *Macklin* lay under their diſpleaſure, that he
" ſhould not appear again on the Stage, until
" he had made a proper ſubmiſſion to the
" Public, or uſed words to that effect; and the
" reaſon of Deponent's ſo doing, was, becauſe
" he apprehended it was moſt likely to put an
" end to the diſturbance.

" Saith, ſaid *Colman* ſtill refuſing to come
" on the Stage, Deponent immediately left
" ſaid Theatre, and went to the Theatre Royal
" in Drury-Lane.

" Saith, he hath been informed, and believes,
" that ſaid *Colman* did afterwards, that evening,
" come on ſaid Stage, and addreſs himſelf to
" the Audience; and ſaith, he never precon-
" certed any ſignals with *William Auguſtus*
" *Miles*, *John Stephen James*, *Ralph Aldus*,
" *Thomas Leigh* and *James Sparks*, or any

" of them, to be given by him, ſaid *Joſeph*
" *Clarke*, on ſaid 18th of November, at the
" Theatre Royal Covent-Garden. But, on the
" contrary, Deponent ſaith, he was, before
" 18th of ſaid November, and whilſt the diſ-
" turbance was making in ſaid Houſe, that
" evening, a total ſtranger to ſaid *Miles*, *James*,
" *Aldus*, *Leigh*, and *Sparks*, and never had
" any converſation with them, or any or either
" of them, touching ſaid *Macklin*, or any
" thing elſe, except that Deponent met ſaid
" *Miles* by accident that night, as he was go-
" ing behind the Scenes to the Green Room,
" to *Mr. Colman* as aforeſaid, who ſpoke to
" Deponent; but what he ſaid Deponent can't
" recollect.

" Saith, He never preconcerted any ſignals,
" to be given by him, ſaid 18th of November,
" at the Theatre Royal Covent-Garden, with
" any perſon or perſons whatſoever, and de-
" nies, to his knowledge or belief, he menaced
" ſaid *Macklin*, with ſaid board covered with
" red as aforeſaid, and denies he made any

" ſignals with it to make a diſturbance, in ſaid " Theatre, ſaid 18th of November; but ad- " mits he had ſaid board in his hand, and ſtruck " it againſt the Box and Scenes, and made a " noiſe with it.

" Denies he called upon ſaid *Macklin* to kneel " down and aſk pardon, but admits he cried " *Off, off, off,* which ſeemed to Deponent to " be the general ſenſe of the Audience then " preſent; and denies he did, in conjunction " with *Miles, James, Aldus, Leigh* and *Sparks,* " or any of them, or with any other perſon, " compel the Managers of ſaid Theatre to diſ- " charge ſaid *Macklin* from his employ, De- " ponent having no ſuch wiſh, deſire, or inten- " tion; but verily believes, that if ſaid *Mack-* " *lin* had made a proper ſubmiſſion to the Au- " dience, the ſame would have been accepted " by the majority thereof, which would have " put an end to the diſturbance.

" Denies that he ever entered into any com- " bination, conſpiracy, or agreement with ſaid " *Miles, James, Aldus, Leigh* and *Sparks,* or

" any of them, or any other perſon againſt ſaid " *Macklin*, in order to diſcharge him from " the Theatre, on ſaid 18th of November, or " any other time.

" Saith, He had not any ill-will againſt ſaid " *Macklin*, but was deſirous, as he believes " was the majority of the Audience then pre- " ſent, that ſaid *Macklin* ſhould have made a " proper ſubmiſſion to the Public, as well on " account of ſaid *Samuel Reddiſh* and *James* " *Sparks*, as on account of other matters, which " he was accuſed with.

" Saith, He was not at the ſaid Theatre the " 23d or 30th of October laſt, nor the 6th or " 13th of ſaid November, when ſaid *Macklin* " appeared in the Character of *Macbeth*: and " denies he was in ſaid Playhouſe on the 18th " of ſaid November, when *Mr. Colman* came " on the Stage, Deponent having before that " time left the ſaid Houſe."

" *Lord Mansfield.* There is enough in *Clarke's* Admiſſion to be ſure; he joins with

them moſt outrageouſly; becauſe *Macklin* did not make out the charge againſt *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, therefore the Rule muſt be abſolute, as to him.

" *Mr. Dunning.* It would be a pity if the Standard-bearer did not make one with the troop, when he held the trophy; he lifted up the flag, which was the flag of death.

" *Mr. Wallace.* After hearing the Rules, your Lordſhip hath laid down (though I conceive, upon *Mr. Macklin's* appealing to the Public, he had ſubmitted to their ſentence) I ſhall not trouble the Court, on the Part of *Mr. Aldus*; he went there upon this diſpute about *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, no doubt, as well as many more; and after *Macklin's* appeal to the Public, they thought to make him appear in that more ridiculous, than in any Character he attempted to play.

" *Lord Mansfield.* They certainly did ſo—if they had only whipt him a little, and mortified him, it would not have been ſo much;

but when it is carried ſo far as to adviſe the Managers to diſcharge him, and take his bread from him, it is then carried too far; and I would adviſe them, now the Rules are gone, inſtead of the vaſt expence it will be in going on, to make a reaſonable ſatisfaction and compoſition, and to let part of the money that would go amongſt you, Gentlemen, be applied towards that ſatisfaction.

" *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* I am for *Sparks.*

" *Mr. Davenport.* *Sparks* is the man who went to the Antelope Alehouſe with *Leigh* to get a party together.

" *Lord Mansfield* to *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* Are you for *Sparks* and *Leigh?*

" *Mr. Serjeant Davy.* I am for *Sparks.*

" *Lord Mansfield.* With regard to *Sparks,* ſuppoſing him (I have not the particulars in my mind, but ſuppoſing him) to be charged as the

greateſt aggreſſor, I think there ſhould be no Rule againſt him; *Macklin* was extremely wrong to call in queſtion, in that public way, the veracity of *Sparks*; therefore I think the Rule ſhould not go as to him.

" *Mr. Dunning.* Your Lordſhip will give me leave to mention what the Charge is. It goes preciſely to this point: *Sparks*, in concurrence with *Leigh*, hires people to drive *Macklin* away.

" *Lord Mansfield.* Suppoſing it ever ſo ſtrong, *Mr. Macklin* was in the wrong, with regard to *Reddiſh* and *Sparks*, in appealing to the Public; and a man who is in the wrong ſhould not come for the interpoſition of this Court, againſt another perſon who is in the wrong.

" *Mr. Murphy.* I will tell your Lordſhip how that matter ſtands, and then your Lordſhip will judge how far *Mr. Macklin* was wrong in regard to *Sparks*. The fact is, that *Mr. Macklin* was attacked the firſt night, and upon his

firſt appearance in *Macbeth*. He had not been uſed to that ſort of behaviour during forty years, and was very much aſtoniſhed what could occaſion it. Three perſons informed him (one of whom hath now made an Affidavit) that *Sparks* and *Reddiſh* were the people who occaſioned the tumult in the Gallery the firſt night. Then, upon the ſubſequent Saturday, (it was upon a Saturday he firſt applied) *Mr. Macklin*, finding all the Newſpapers, day after day, morning and evening, pouring out the moſt virulent abuſe upon him, calling him murderer, villain, and the moſt opprobrious names of every ſort; and Paragraphs, deſiring the public to drive him from the Stage, if he ever appeared again; he went upon the Stage with a large bundle of Papers, the Papers of a week, (as I am informed—I was not there, but I think it is ſo in the Affidavits) he ſaid he had been long in their ſervice, and there was his reward, pointing to the bundle of Papers of the whole week, which he held in his hands, full of every ſcurrility that could be inſerted in Newſpapers, poured out upon him, and Paragraphs deſiring the Public to drive him from the Stage, and

ſubmitted to their judgment, whether they would permit him to play the Characters that night—that he had been informed *Sparks* and *Reddiſh* were the perſons who began the riot. *Mr. Macklin* agreed with me, that Newſpaper Paragraphs were odious, and it appeared to me not to be a deſirable way for *Mr. Macklin* to refute even *Reddiſh* upon his Oath. He readily concurred with me; and, as he could not get people to prove it upon Oath, he was to procure the Papers, and read the proof on Saturday.

" *Lord Mansfield.* How dared *Mr. Macklin* attempt to prove a perjury upon *Reddiſh*; he charged *Sparks* and *Reddiſh* in the Newſpapers with having hiſſed him.

" *Mr. Dunning.* I fancy your Lordſhip miſtakes the fact, at preſent, in favour of *Mr. Sparks*; for the point about which theſe parties diſputed, was the unſatisfactorineſs of the proof inſiſted upon; and the fact to be decided by this ſingular Tribunal was, whether *Mr. Reddiſh* had hiſſed? *Sparks* adopts the charge,

as far as reſpected him; 'but,' ſays he, 'though I did hiſs, which I have a right to do, yet *Reddiſh*, being an Actor, it is matter of imputation upon him; and I, as his Champion, will make good the charge.' The point to be tried was, whether they were truly or falſely charged?

"*Lord Mansfield.* That don't vary it; he charges *Sparks* with hiſſing, and brings the proof upon the Stage, charging both him and *Reddiſh*, and appeals in that way; that was wrong, he ſhould have applied to the Laws of his Country; and if he would not, he ſhall not come here for an extraordinary interpoſition.—I go upon the ground of *Sparks* being more guilty than any againſt whom the Rules are gone, that may be taken to the Grand Jury; but with regard to *Leigh*, the Rule muſt be made abſolute, as it was enlarged for him, and the Rule muſt be diſcharged as to *Sparks*.

Chap. V.

ON the 24th of February, 1775, the cauſe came on to be tried before *Mr. Juſtice Aſton* and a Special Jury, when the following Speech was made by

Mr. Dunning.—" May it pleaſe your Lordſhip, and you Gentlemen of the Jury—This is a Proſecution which comes before you againſt five Gentlemen, of the names of *Leigh*, *Miles*, *Aldus*, *James*, and *Clarke*, on a charge of having committed, what I truſt you will conſider as a very improper, a very unbecoming outrage upon the perſon of the Proſecutor, *Mr. Macklin*; aggravated, and made ſtill more improper, and more unbecoming, from the motives which induced them to commit it, and from the profeſſed and declared purpoſe of committing it. The ſcene of this tranſaction was the Public Theatre of Covent-Garden. I need not tell you who *Mr. Macklin* is, his profeſſion and fame are known to all that hear me. Through

the courſe of a long life, he has been conſtantly employed in the way of that Profeſſion; in that Profeſſion he has earned a comfortable ſubſiſtence, to the ſatisfaction of that Public who were his patronizers, or his employers, and with the general applauſe of all his Auditors.

"*Mr. Macklin*, for ſome time preceding the diſturbance which occaſions the preſent Proſecution, had been employed in the way of his Profeſſion in Ireland. He was drawn from thence hither by the proſpect of a more beneficial employment. Here he had too long had an experience of the indulgence and approbation of the Public, to deſpair of returning to the ſervice of that Public with their uſual approbation. He came here upon the proſpect of an engagement with the Covent-Garden Managers; he was engaged upon the terms of a ſalary of four hundred pounds a year, a Benefit annually, and a ſtipulated compenſation for new Farces, which he was annually to produce; and, in this ſituation, and upon theſe terms, it was, that he made his re-appearance upon this Stage.

"The Managers knew too well the taſte of the Public, and they had too much taſte of their own, not to know, that *Mr. Macklin*, in particular walks of his profeſſion, was without a Competitor; that praiſe I truſt nobody will diſpute with him. *Mr. Macklin*, though at an advanced period of life, had ſtill ſpirit enough, and ſtill ſenſe enough, to feel himſelf equal to other walks in that Profeſſion, which he had hitherto not attempted. He was induced to think that, after he had been ſome time upon this Stage, he might appear to advantage, to his own credit, and to the emolument of his employers, the Managers of that Playhouſe, in the Character of *Macbeth*:—how far his ideas upon that ſubject were well founded, we are not permitted to learn; from experience, however, he reſolved to attempt it, and if a fund of great good ſenſe, and of great and long experience, and if a perfect knowledge of the nature of the Character, and the proper way of exhibiting it to advantage, could warrant his expectation, that he ſhould be able to appear in it with ſucceſs; I truſt that expectation will not be thought by you a romantic, or an idle

one. Whether he would have ſucceeded in it or not, however, was to be tried. The Public were to be his Judges. To thoſe Judges he appealed. By thoſe Judges he was content to be tried. He exhibited himſelf to the Public, for the firſt time, on the TWENTY-THIRD OF OCTOBER; he had recently before this acted in the two favourite Characters of *Shylock*, in the MERCHANT OF VENICE, and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, in LOVE-A-LA-MODE. Fluſh from the applauſe which he had earned, and which he always earns in thoſe Characters, he ſet about attempting this of *Macbeth*, on the 23d of October. Probably, Gentlemen, I tell no great ſecret to any body that hears me, when I ſay, that when a man thinks of ſtepping out into a new Character, he is underſtood to be invading ſomebody's province, and to be interfering in ſomebody's pretenſions; it was not therefore unnatural, as ſoon as *Mr. Macklin's* intention to appear in this Character was announced to the Public, that the Newſpapers ſhould be filled, in the way Newſpapers uſually are, with ridicule, abuſe, and imputations of various ſorts, tending to diſcredit *Mr. Mack-*

lin's firſt appearance, and to make it more diſagreeable than he had hoped it would have been upon this night. He appeared again on the 30th of the ſame month, for upon his firſt appearance nothing occurred, but that which uſually occurs upon the firſt night of all new Performers, or all old Performers in new Characters. That ſome approved, and ſome diſapproved; and they expreſſed their approbation and diſapprobation in a way, that people who go to hear Plays, have too much reaſon to complain, that approbation and diſapprobation are expreſſed in that place. On the *thirtieth of October* he appeared the ſecond time; the Newſpapers fulminated as before with additional virulence, and there were appearances in the Houſe of the firſt gatherings of a Party, for the purpoſe of damning this Performer and this Performance. *Mr. Macklin* thought it right to addreſs himſelf to the Audience, to expreſs his apprehenſions of the treatment preparing for him, and to implore their protection againſt them. He was encouraged, from the aſſurance of that protection, and he went through the Performance, and that day paſſed

without any other material occurrence. On the *ſixth of November*, he appeared for the third time in *Macbeth*; it had happened, it ſeems, in the courſe of the preceding night, that a few Gentlemen had thought fit to diſtinguiſh themſelves by being very active in this diſturbance. Theſe Gentlemen had been obſerved, and they had been named; and they were, it ſeems, a *Mr. Reddiſh*, a Performer at the other Theatre, and a *Mr. Sparks*, who is the ſon of a man who was formerly a Performer at this Theatre; and who was underſtood to be purſuing the ſame profeſſion. It was thought, that it very little became men of their profeſſion to take a part, and ſtill more to take the lead in the vociferation, that is often practiſed upon theſe occaſions; however, it might be thought, and I preſume will be ſaid, as it has been in the Newſpapers, and I dare ſay my Learned Friends will be prepared to tell you ſo to-day, that it is the birth-right of Engliſhmen to hiſs and clap. It has never been thought yet, I believe, that Performers, liable to the ſame treatment, were entitled to exerciſe their liberty in the ſame mode; or at leaſt, if they had feelings for

themſelves, they might have refrained from ſuch a practice. But theſe Gentlemen thought otherwiſe on the ſixth of November: the Newſpapers being ſtill employed, and *Mr. Macklin* called upon to produce the proofs that *Reddiſh* and *Sparks* had hiſſed, and he was told, that if he did not, he ſhould be expelled the Stage.

"The production of proofs before that tumultuous judicature, to be ſure, was ſingularly ridiculous; and *Mr. Macklin* muſt have been as ridiculous as thoſe people who called upon him for thoſe proofs, if he had attempted it; he thinking, that the people, which make the moſt noiſe, are the beſt entitled to the appellation of the Public, induced him in ſome ſenſe to comply. The people, that had with ſo much vociferation, called for the proofs, continued to vociferate, and would not permit any one to hear thoſe proofs. The intention was to keep up a noiſe, and that would have been prevented, if they had heard his proofs.

" Gentlemen, the diſturbance on this night roſe very high, and two of the Gentlemen met with ſomething that they conſidered as a perſonal affront to themſelves; a *Mr. Aldus* and a *Mr. James*, two of the Parties againſt whom this Proſecution is commenced, met, in different parts of the Houſe, with ſome inſult and ſome indignity; this they naturally, with the diſcretion and the ſagacity, and with the cool deliberation of judges, imputed to *Mr. Macklin*, he being upon the Stage at the time—he being the object of all this noiſe. He was ſuppoſed to be concerned, either perſonally or acceſſorily, or at leaſt inſtrumentally, in this inſult offered to theſe Gentlemen. This was their idea, or, at leaſt, their ſtate of it. They take the lead henceforward in the courſe of the buſineſs, which remains for me to ſtate to you. I don't ſtate to you the particulars of that buſineſs; if thoſe particulars are alluded to, or brought into proof, for the purpoſe of affording a defence, or extenuation of their conduct, they will convince you, as theſe Gentlemen have been convinced long ago, I believe (if they are capable of receiving conviction) that they were

by no means imputable to *Mr. Macklin*, that the diſorders of the night were of courſe ſuch diſorders, as are produced every night, when people, who are inflammable, will of courſe grow inflamed. Altercations and manual deciſions of thoſe diſputes will naturally ariſe, and it is not to be wondered at, therefore, that they did ariſe. On the 13th of the ſame month, *Mr. Macklin* had the hardineſs to attempt, for the fourth time, to re-appear in this ſame character of *Macbeth*. There is an obſtinacy in the minds of men, ariſing from a conſciouſneſs of being right, and from a conſciouſneſs of being entitled to public approbation, that will not permit them to apprehend that they ſhall not finally meet with that approbation. *Mr. Macklin*, among the faults imputed to him, has to anſwer for a great deal of that obſtinacy; the experience of all thoſe former nights had not been ſufficient to deter him from trying his hand once more in *Macbeth*; he tried it, in truth, to very little purpoſe; for the Curtain was hardly drawn up, before he was driven from the Stage, with marks of outrage that will not require a particular diſcuſſion from me, in this

part of the buſineſs; for I am not yet come to the night of the particular outrages, upon which you are to give your judgment. It was neceſſary for me to ſtate thoſe particulars, that you might be apprized of that which occaſioned and produced, and of that which diſplays and diſcovers, the motives of the Parties, who will appear to you to have afterwards been collected and joined in it; for it will appear, that, beſides theſe vagabond Squires, who, from mere wantonneſs, and mere idleneſs, run from place to place, for the purpoſe of making diſturbances wherever they come—people who love noiſe, and cannot live but in a noiſe—I ſay, beſides Gentlemen of this deſcription, you have here Gentlemen of another deſcription. In the firſt place, here were the friends or the abettors of *Meſſieurs Reddiſh* and *Sparks*. In this liſt, I believe, the names of theſe Defendants ought to be claſſed firſt; for I underſtand, that *Mr. Thomas Leigh*, who ſtands foremoſt in this Information, and who will ſpeedily appear to you to be well entitled to that precedence, though in point of profeſſion he aſpires to no higher rank than that of a Taylor, is the brother in

law of *Mr. Sparks*, and is the perſon in whoſe houſe *Reddiſh* lodges.—So connected with *Reddiſh*, and ſo forward to eſpouſe the ſuppoſed quarrel of *Reddiſh*; a quarrel in which *Reddiſh* had nothing to do, and who was very idle if he did think ſo, or if this Taylor was ſo violent and furious to act without the prompting of *Reddiſh*.—It was this way that *Leigh* was prompted to take the part he did in this tranſaction. *Aldus* and *James*, as I told you, forſooth, had met with ſome perſonal ill-treatment, and were ſtill more extravagant in fancying that it proceeded from *Mr. Macklin*. They had what they called a Cauſe of their own to try. I am at a loſs to comprehend what drew *Miles* and *Clarke* into this party; whether it is their cannection or their friendſhip with the other Parties; whether theſe Gentlemen are, or not, in this Taylor's books, I do not know; or whether they are the acquaintance of *Aldus* or *James*, I do not at all know. I am unable, Gentlemen, to aſſign any motives for them; you will find out the motives if there are any. But theſe Gentlemen, thus diſpoſed to co-operate, met together on the night of the 18th, which is the day

immediately in queſtion, in Covent-Garden Theatre.—Before this meeting, I am to tell you that *Leigh* thought fit to collect a band of Gentlemen of equal paſſion, and equal promptitude to act according to that warmth and paſſion, or to adopt his warmth and paſſion—men of his own deſcription. You will learn, with reſpect to *Leigh*, that he applied in perſon to ſome people of his own trade, to ſolicit their aſſiſtance, repreſenting to them the purpoſe for which he wanted that aſſiſtance; telling them that a certain old Villain, of the name of *Macklin*, of whom they knew nothing, and of whom he knew as little, had given ſomebody, whom he did not know, ſome affront; and, for the purpoſe of revenging that ſomebody, they were deſired to go to this Playhouſe. This *Mr. Leigh* ſucceeded very well in his firſt efforts to collect a party. For this purpoſe, he did what prudent Generals generally do, he deputed a man, of the name of *Archer*, to act the part of Lieutenant-General, and he is ſent to ſome Alehouſe—*The Dog*, I think—to head a Party there. Another man, with another name, in a

ſimilar office, was ſent to the *Phœnix Alehouſe*, to collect another Party there. Gentlemen, at theſe Alehouſes Parties were collected, forty or fifty at one, and an equal number at another.—There theſe inferior officers did that which was very fit to be done, by way of prelude to ſuch a war: they diſtributed the Ammunition, dealt out the Purl and the Gin, to fit them for the work it might be thought neceſſary afterwards to employ them in. This was not thought enough—ſuch of the men as could read, were given a paper to read; ſuch of them that had eyes, and could ſee, were to take notice of a ſignal which was to be exhibited; ſuch has had no eyes to ſee, and could only hear, were told that a whiſtle would be given, which they were to liſten for. The Commanders having given theſe orders among the very ſpirited corps of Taylors, they were told, that beſides all this comfortable preparation, they ſhould each of them have a Shilling a piece, for the night's work; and, after the work ſhould be completed, and this old unknown Villain, of the name of *Macklin*, ſhould be driven to Hell, theſe men ſhould go to the *Bedford Arms* and have a ſupper. This was

the preparation on the part of *Mr. Leigh*, which I think I ſtate nearly literally according to my Inſtructions. I don't mean to exaggerate—I don't feel myſelf at all able to exaggerate ſuch a tranſaction. Gentlemen, while the Commander in Chief, the Taylor, was taking theſe meaſures, it would have ill become the reſt of this Corps to be idle:—*Mr. Aldus*, in the way of his profeſſion, for that Gentleman is an Attorney, was employing his pen to ſtir up this commotion; he is addreſſing the Public by Letter. *Mr. James*, too, was able to write, and he made the ſame uſe of the ſame inſtrument. Their Letters you will hear read to you; it will not be of much importance, poſſibly, for me to read them; however, I will read one or two of them, if I can. *Mr. James*, in the Morning Chronicle of the 17th of November, the day before the day of battle, gave this notice of it:

"To *Mr. Macklin.*

"Sir,

"I call upon you thus publicly to declare "your reaſons for refuſing to meet me at *Mr.* "*Colman's*, or elſewhere."—I do not think it

neceſſary to trouble you with a minute detail of all the nonſenſe that has paſſed between theſe Parties, nor for the purpoſe *Mr. Macklin* was deſired to meet at *Mr. Colman's*. I believe not for the purpoſe of fighting, but that it was ſomething equally as ridiculous, and he did not chuſe to do it.—" Or elſewhere—"

" This is a Gentleman-like inſinuation, that if *Mr. Colman's* was not a proper place of meeting, *Mr. Macklin*, if he had a taſte for that ſort of ſport, might have met him in Hyde Park, or any other place.---" As, likewiſe, who the " Gentlewoman is, who firſt ſtruck, and then " ſet a Ruffian to aſſault me, on Saturday even- " ing laſt, in the Gallery of Covent-Garden " Theatre ?"

" Gentlemen, you ſee from the word " elſe- where," that *Mr. James* is a man at all points in the progreſs of the buſineſs. He is a man that complains of an inſult from a woman; this Gentlewoman is called upon to be given up by *Mr. Macklin*; and the reaſon of that is, be- cauſe a woman was ſeen to go into a houſe in

Covent-Garden. He concludes—" This I muſt " inſiſt upon, as I intend to leave you to the " ſtings of your own malevolent heart, and the " reſentment of the much abuſed Public."— Who this much abuſed Public are, I have ſtated to you: it is *Mr. Leigh*, *Mr. James*, *Mr. Aldus*, *Mr. Clarke*, and *Mr. Miles*; together with the additional Corps of Journeymen Taylors: theſe are the much abuſed Public, to whoſe reſentment *Mr. Macklin* was to be turned over.

" Gentlemen, this Letter from *James* was on the 17th, the day before the day of battle.--- Now the day of battle itſelf was uſhered in with a Letter from *Mr. Aldus*, which I will likewiſe read to you. *Mr. Aldus* addreſſes his Letter—

" To *Meſſrs. Colman*, *Fiſher*, *Harris*, *Dagge*, " and *Leake*, Patentees of Covent-Garden " Theatre.

" Gentlemen, I ſhould have been ſatisfied " with the determination I had taken, of pub- " licly calling upon you and *Macklin*, the firſt " time he appeared on your Stage, had not a

" Letter, ſigned *Amicus*, in the Morning Poſt " of this day, informed me of your being well " appriſed of the opinion of numbers reſpecting " *Mr. Macklin's* performance of *Macbeth*; but, " regardleſs of the favour of the Public, their " entertainment, and lives, you have deſpiſed " admonition, and therefore ſtand charged with " being acceſſary to the meaſures he took of " filling the Theatre, by circulating Orders to " Ruffians, for the purpoſe of aſſaulting and " robbing thoſe who ſhould dare to diſapprove " his Performance.

" I am one of thoſe, who, by preſuming to " diſapprove, on Saturday evening laſt, was " moſt infamouſly inſulted, and aſſaulted by " five or ſix Ruffians, *Mr. Macklin's* friends, " who were directed to make their attack by " a woman in the Gallery."—It ſeems this terrible woman has beat *Aldus* and *James*— " With her aſſiſtance, they beat and bruiſed " me, tore my hair-ſhirt—" As he has a hair-ſhirt, nothing but the ſackcloth and aſhes are wanted to bring him to his ſenſes.

" Tore my hair, ſhirt, and cloaths, and had " previouſly robbed me of my money and " handkerchief, and had I not fortunately eſ- " caped, am confident my life had been in " danger."

" *Mr. Aldus* reaſons well; you ſee he was a little in a paſſion, I preſume, when he ſat down to write, for he rejoices in that fortunate eſcape, but for which he had been in danger. " I therefore give you this public notice, that " myſelf and friends will punctually attend " your Houſe the firſt time *Mr. Macklin* ap- " pears"—The offence *Mr. Macklin* had given, was, his improper or defective performance in the Character of *Macbeth*. *Mr. Aldus*, you ſee, warms as he goes on, or he forgets that his appearance in the Character of *Macbeth* was that which created this aſſault and inſult;—that now he is come to a determination, that the firſt time *Mr. Macklin* appears, in whatever Character it may be, that he and his friends will attend the Theatre,— " When I expect you will be prepared for the " ſummons to appear, and not be out of town;

" and I ſhall expect you to anſwer me on this " ſubject, and give me that ſatisfaction for the " injury I have received, that a candid, inde- " pendent Audience ſhall think me juſtly enti- " tled to.

" You ſee, Gentlemen, the declared, oſten- ſible object of this threat are the Managers; they are to be dragged forth to this Tribunal, and the *candid, independent Audience* are to judge of their merits or demerits. What for? why, to judge of the ſatisfaction he was to receive.— You will by and by learn upon what ſatisfac- tion he was diſpoſed to acquit theſe Managers. Who this *candid* and *independent Audience* were, that were to form this *impartial Tribunal*, I have already apprized you of; they are *Aldus*, *Clarke*, *Leigh*, and a long *et cetera* from the *Sun*, the *Dog*, the *Magpie*, the *Phœnix*, and all the Alehouſes about town, where Journeymen Taylors are to be picked up for ſuch ſort of ſervices. Theſe are the *impartial*, *candid Au- dience*, that are to try the merits of theſe Gen- tlemen, who, by the bye, contrived to turn this extraordinary Judicature againſt a Perſon

who was no party to the Cauſe. On this 18th of November, it remains for me to tell you, that the Performance of the night was no longer *Macbeth*—Whether *Mr. Macklin* had or had not acquitted himſelf well in that Character, which nobody but himſelf knew, nor himſelf neither, I believe; for, in ſuch a ſituation, it is not reaſonable to ſuppoſe that he had collection enough about him to be able to judge of his own performance. *Mr. Macklin*, however, left the caſe to be decided upon ſome future occaſion, poſſibly left it to be adjourned *ſine die*, and poſſibly never meant again to reſume it, or poſſibly might, if another candid Audience, inſtead of theſe Journeymen Taylors, ſhould be again collected; however, that be as it may, the idea of performing *Macbeth* was abandoned; and next morning uſhered in the deſign of the Managers to entertain the Public with the *Merchant of Venice* and *Love-a-la-Mode*, and *Mr. Macklin* was to appear in the Character of *Shylock* in the one, and of *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm* in the other; Parts which he admirably well ſupports; whenever they have been repreſented by him, they have been as admirably repre-

ſented both in the one and in the other. Thoſe who go to the Playhouſe, for the ſake of being entertained, are thoſe who go there from the good opinion which all the world entertain of both theſe Performances, and from a wiſh to ſee both theſe Characters acted with advantage; they were of courſe invited, and were prepared to form the Audience, which were to be preſent at this repreſentation of theſe two Plays; but, however, by the preliminary circumſtances which you have heard me ſtate, you are apprized, that it was not the pleaſure of theſe *high* and *mighty Powers*, collected from all theſe garrats and cellars, that the Public ſhould ſee *Mr. Macklin* in the Character of *Shylock*, or *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*; and the only Character in which *Mr. Macklin* in future was to be ſeen, was that of a Delinquent, or condemned Malefactor, at the Bar of the Public, who were to be collected to be judges upon him, and he was to be treated with the outrages you will hear preſently were thought proper to be paſſed upon him.

"These different ſquadrons were diſpoſed to the beſt advantage. The Journeymen Taylors, who were to act the Part of Gods, were diſtributed in their proper region; thoſe Gentlemen of a middle ſtate were placed in their proper place; they were ſtationed in the Two Shilling Gallery: thoſe Gentlemen of a higher ſtation, particularly *Mr. Leigh* himſelf, led the ſquadron in the Pit; *Mr. Clarke's* poſt was in the Box over the Stage. *Mr. Aldus* announced his entry in a very theatrical way, indeed, for he came in through one of the doors in the Boxes, and preſently darted himſelf into the Pit.—I don't think *Mr. Aldus's* figure qualifies him well to act the Part of Harlequin; however, he attempted it, and ſucceeded in it; for there are many things which men's vigour and courage enable them to achieve, which their prudence would have prevented.—He leaped over the Boxes into the Pit.—Now, Gentlemen, you will ſee how they were ſtationed:—one of the detachments in the Upper Gallery was commanded by *Legrovere*, who muſt be, I ſuppoſe, a Swiſs; it was very fit that an army, upon ſuch an expedition, ſhould be com-

manded partly by a Swiſs. The Commander of thoſe ſtationed in the Two Shilling Gallery was from a nearer Country---*Mr. Mac Farley* I ſhould ſuppoſe led the Squadron there; *Aldus* was firſt in the Box, then in the Pit; *Clarke* was in a Box over the Stage; all things were thus prepared for the Battle.—If I could deſcribe the Managers, I would attempt a little deſcription of their ſituation upon this occaſion. I conjecture, from the knowledge I have of ſome of them, that they were all, by this time, trembling alive in the Green Room; for they foreſaw, that whatever might be the conqueſt, or whoever might be the victors, they were ſure to profit little, and they were ſure to be defeated, whoever might be triumphant: they looked at their Chandeliers, probably, wiſtfully, foreſeeing that they were looking at them for the laſt time; they looked at their Benches, apprehending and fearing that thoſe Benches would ſoon come much nearer in contact with them, than while they remained in the ſituation in which they placed them. They kept off the important ſignal which was to commence hoſtilities. They

kept the Curtain down as long as they could, but perſiſting in the purpoſe of keeping the Curtain down, would equally have diſobliged every part of the Audience; and, after they yielded to the invincible neceſſity of the occaſion, and the Curtain aroſe, then the battle began. Gentlemen, you underſtand enough of the Performance to know that *Shylock* does not make his appearance in the firſt Scene. Other Performers, who had offended nobody, nor meant to offend any body, came forward to act their Parts; they were inſtantly ſaluted with a ſtrong denunciation of this body of conſpirators, 'that, if they would conſult their own ſafety, they had better get out of their reach.' When this vengeance was announced, they were not in a humour to ſtay; they hurried away, and probably overturned ſome of the Managers in their eſcape. That threat being underſtood to go to *Mr. Macklin*, he, the Delinquent, came forward with ſuch feelings as I leave to better deſcription:---he came forward with thoſe feelings which others feel, at other places, where they are to perform for the laſt time.

" *Mr. Macklin*, however, came forward---and he tried, by all the means that occurred to him to be proper, to deprecate the vengeance to himſelf, to excite their compaſſion, and to call for the protection of thoſe that had called themſelves, or had been called by *Aldus*, '*the candid, impartial Audience.*' He put himſelf in all the humiliating and ſupplicating poſtures he could; he endeavoured to throw as much complacency in his countenance as his features would permit of. He tried to make himſelf heard, but he tried to ſtill leſs purpoſe than I ſometimes try, when ſpeaking in an Audience like the preſent. No---hearing was not the buſineſs at all:---Will ſoothing do? Will looking as you like do? Why none of theſe things will do—Well—What will do? 'Why you old whoring Raſcal, you ſuperannuated Villain'---and abundance of epithets of that ſort---'you muſt go to Hell; if you will conſent to go there, all is well: peace will be reſtored, provided you will be the voluntary ſacrifice for that peace.' Now *Mr. Macklin* has never yet held himſelf forth to perform the Part of *Theſeus*, or of going to Hell; if that ſhould ever be the caſe, it was the buſineſs of another time—it was not the

buſineſs of the night. It was not the intention of *Mr. Macklin* to ſubmit to the pleaſure of this Public in that trifling particular. *Mr. Macklin* retired, the clamour increaſed—*Mr. Macklin* advanced, the clamour increaſed ſtill higher—*Mr. Macklin* all but kneeled; I do not know whether he did not go down upon one knee:—this procured a momentary approbation, but, as the other knee did not accompany it, the uproar increaſed. *Mr. Macklin* ſtill had courage enough to diſtinguiſh himſelf from thoſe Performers who had preceded him, and retreated; but he was ſpeedily told, that this was not a buſineſs of words, that noiſe was not all he had to apprehend. This intimation was given him by an apple, which hit him full in the face. Gentlemen, you need not be told, that when one apple begins to fly in this Place, there are a thouſand ready to fly, and the ſtorm began to be general. It was time *Mr. Macklin* ſhould conſult his ſafety—he did as many heroes before him have done—he thought running away was no bad policy, for then he might live to fight another day; but if he ſtaid, the buſineſs would end there.

" Thoſe Spectators that were diſpoſed to ſee, *remained* for ſomething to be ſeen and heard; the clamour at length grew diſtinct enough to point out, to thoſe within the ſound, what it was that was expected, and inſiſted upon—the diſmiſſion of *Mr. Macklin* was called for:—the Managers were called out in order to conſent to that diſmiſſion. The Managers, who had, I believe, as little taſte for apples as *Mr. Macklin*, thought it ſtill right to be ſnug, but thought it prudent ſtill to acquieſce, and they called for the aſſiſtance of one of the Performers firſt; he painted a large board black, as a ſignal of the funeral occaſion that produced it; upon that there were, in large legible white characters, theſe words expreſſed " AT THE COMMAND " OF THE PUBLIC, MR. MACKLIN IS DIS- " CHARGED." One would have imagined that this ſhould have been enough. No, even this was not enough; 'for who knows who it is that has painted this black board and the white inſcription upon it?'—All this while, *Macklin* might not poſſibly be diſcharged. 'Let us, while we are in the moment of victory, ſee that that victory be complete; that it be deciſive;

don't leave it to chance, and for them to tell us, by and by, that we ſhall have this battle to fight again.' The helter-ſkelter people, the light horſe troops that came forward, they and *Macklin*, the more formidable body, had been routed, but ſtill the Managers were ſkulking and hiding themſelves. 'Let us make uſe of our victory with a deliberation, a coolneſs, and circumſpection that becomes great officers,' as I have deſcribed them. They peremptorily inſiſted that the Managers ſhould come forth, and they were not content with the aſſurances that they had received, but they diſtinguiſhed a very worthy friend of mine, *Mr. Colman*, and they inſiſted that he ſhould come forth. *Mr. Colman*, with a reluctance which I do not wonder at, which in the ſame ſituation I ſhould have felt; *Mr. Colman* was dragged forwards, and obliged to make his appearance. Some of the Benches had began to be torn up; one of the Chandeliers had been attempted to be broken; the miſchief was inſtant; the ruin was inevitable. Nothing but an occaſion ſo preſſing as that could have drawn my friend from

his hiding place; that occaſion did draw him; out he came to receive the ſentence of this Public. He was the Principal of thoſe Defendants that *Mr. Aldus* had made ſuch, by his Declaration filed in the Morning Poſt that morning; he came to know what was their pleaſure reſpecting him; it ſeemed it was juſt that which *Mr. Aldus* hinted at in his letter in the morning; namely, that he was to give that ſatisfaction to *Mr. Aldus*, for the injury he had received, that a *candid, independent Audience* ſhould think him entitled to. This *candid, independent Audience*, thought *Mr. Aldus* entitled to that ſatisfaction, which conſiſted in a perpetual diſmiſſion of *Mr. Macklin*. *Mr. Colman*, finding that this was the ſenſe of this *impartial Part* of the Audience, as ſoon as he was permitted to be heard, repeated that *Mr. Macklin* was diſmiſſed; that it was their object always to pleaſe the Public, and their happineſs to conform to their pleaſure, when they knew what their pleaſure was.

" I don't wonder that my little friend did not diſtinguiſh the Public from theſe People, who

raiſed this clamour—it was not a moment for nice diſtinctions; becauſe, if they had been diſtinguiſhed, it would have produced ſome perſonal outrage to himſelf, and ſome injury to his property. He found himſelf unable to contend with the ſtream, and *Mr. Macklin* was diſmiſſed. This was the purpoſe for which this army was collected together; this purpoſe they completed; therefore, when this object was accompliſhed, they are diſmiſſed; the buſineſs was at an end; the Public went without any entertainment for the night.

"It may not be amiſs, Gentlemen, for me to tell you, that the way by which this pleaſure of this Public was communicated to *Mr. Colman* (for the noiſe was too great to hear any thing) was by a Paper written by one of theſe Defendants; it was handed about to the reſt of them, and approved of, importing, that the Public expected *Mr. Macklin* ſhould be diſmiſſed the Theatre. I paſs over abundance of minuter circumſtances, which poſſibly might have afforded you ſome entertainment, if you had not too much buſineſs to do here to admit

of going farther than the occaſion requires. I might have told you of two or three other Ambaſſadors, diſpatched by theſe high Powers within, to the ſtill higher Powers without, in the number of whom, I perceive, is my old Friend *Woodward*, who was unfortunate in this Embaſſy; he was diſmiſſed with the ſame ignominy that attended thoſe who had given the offence.---Of the buſineſs of the day I have given you the outlines. I muſt ſay a word or two more upon what paſſed afterwards; from whence you will judge, if, upon theſe circumſtances, you can have any doubt of the motives of theſe parties, and of the ſhare they reſpectively had in this outrage. On the 20th of this ſame month of November, the 18th being the day of the tranſaction, *Mr. Miles*, who is one of the Gentlemen that I told you, at the outſet, I was not perfectly able to account for the conduct of;—enabled the Public to account for it, by this account of it himſelf, in a Letter in the Morning Chronicle.

" Sir, It is impoſſible that I can deſcend to " a conteſt with an anonymous Writer; yet, in

" juſtice to *Mr. Colman*, I aſſure you, that no " meſſages paſſed between us that evening, nor " any other, relative, in the leaſt, to *Mr. Mack-* " *lin* :---your Correſpondent of this date, who " ſigns himſelf ' *One of the Boxes*,' is therefore " guilty of an abſolute falſhood. As to the " part I have taken againſt *Mr. Macklin*, I am " ready to juſtify it to him, or his aſſociates. " The inſult offered to *Meſſrs. Aldus* and *James* " was a matter of ſerious conſequence to the " Public, no leſs than a poſitive denial of a " right hitherto held ſacred, till diſputed by " *Mr. Macklin*."

" Gentlemen, what that right is, *Mr. Miles's* Counſel will, by and by, inform you. I do not rightly underſtand what that right is, for which he avows himſelf a champion. Poſſibly it may be *Mr. Macklin's* miſtake that he had a right to be preſerved in his perſon and property; poſſibly *Mr. Macklin* may be told, that *Mr. Miles* has found out ſome reaſon why it is competent to him to deprive him of both. He proceeds---" It became a queſtion, and it was " of importance to the Public to decide it: I

" have a right to deliver my opinion in a Bri-
" tiſh Theatre."---Is this the right then that *Mr. Macklin* diſputes---the right of *Mr. Miles* to deliver his opinion in a Theatre? I don't know in what ſtage of this buſineſs *Mr. Macklin* can be ſuppoſed to have controverted his right to deliver his opinion in a Theatre. " This
" became a queſtion, and it was of importance
" to decide it." The propriety of that deciſion, he declares himſelf determined to maintain while he has life and vigour; in this way, theſe various Parties are connected in this buſineſs, and when it comes to be laid before you, from the proofs more at large, it will, I truſt, eſtabliſh at leaſt the outlines of the caſe I have ſtated to you in the outſet.

" Certainly I ſhall better conſult the intereſt of my Client, by leaving this buſineſs in this ſtage of it, reſerving to myſelf the right *Mr. Miles* contends for, of delivering my opinion to the Public.—Gentlemen, I do not foreſee that there can be any attempt to defend either of theſe Parties, but upon a ground which was ineffectually attempted in an earlier ſtage of this

buſineſs; and that ground, for fear I ſhould not have an opportunity to reply, I will diſcuſs now, before I ſit down; and that is, that though all theſe Parties, ſeparately and individually, acted culpably—acted criminally, yet, the caſe is ſuch, that they are not to be combined together, or to be affected with the idea of a conſpiracy to hurt or prejudice *Mr. Macklin*; for the injury to *Mr. Macklin*, as well as the outrage and offence to the Public, conſtitutes that criminality which is imputed to the Defendants. Whether they are guilty of this outrage, and being guilty of it, acted with a view to prejudice *Mr. Macklin*, and to abuſe the Public, will be for your conſideration; but, in one Count, they are charged with confederating to do this, or, in plain Engliſh, acting in concert. To this part of the Charge then, I expect the Defence will be directed. If this ſhould turn out to be the Defence, I take leave, at the outſet, to tell you, that though I don't prove all theſe Squires met at theſe different Alehouſes, or perſonally converſed with theſe different Squadrons---though I don't prove any previous meeting, which, if it exiſted, it is not to be

proved by me---Men, who come only for purpoſes which are not thoſe imputed to them by this Proſecution, will come into the Houſe, and be quiet there, till ſome occaſion ſhall have ariſen at leaſt to call upon them to be otherwiſe: the reverſe of that is the conduct of all theſe Parties. Theſe Gentlemen, when they met in the different parts of this Theatre, formed one body, ſcattered and diſperſed as that body was, throughout the different regions of that Theatre. The Taylors above, the Squires below, the Gentlemen in the middle, all united and formed one Phalanx; though they did not ſtand foot to foot, and breaſt to breaſt, they formed a body better diſpoſed for executing the purpoſe for which they were collected. I truſt that the evidence will be ſufficient to ſatisfy you that they all came to this place for one common purpoſe. If the truth had been 'that they came there quietly, without any premeditation or purpoſe whatſoever, yet, being there, if they abetted that purpoſe, as ſoon as it was diſcloſed,' that, I apprehend, would be ſufficient to fix upon them the imputation of acting in concert in this buſineſs;

but more than that the Caſe clearly proves, and Evidence will eſtabliſh; for they came there with purpoſes hoſtile to *Mr. Macklin:* ſome, becauſe they thought others had been affronted; ſome becauſe they thought themſelves had been affronted; two of theſe Gentlemen without any aſſignable reaſon whatſoever, but an imagination that here was ſome queſtion to be tried, ſome cauſe to be debated, ſome tribunal to try the merit of that cauſe. They were all collected, and that for one common purpoſe, which was to procure, that which was procured, the diſmiſſion of *Mr. Macklin*, and that that diſmiſſion was to be perpetual.

" The conſequences of this outrage I need not particularly ſtate to you; every body knows, that, from that moment to this, *Mr. Macklin* is kept without employment, and, of courſe, kept without bread (unleſs his former induſtry had furniſhed him with the means) to the end of his life.---It is the pleaſure of theſe Gentlemen that it ſhould be eternal.---Then this is the Caſe of the Proſecutor, as far as an individual is concerned in this Proſecution, who

comes to ſolicit from you that protection he has in vain ſolicited elſewhere---who comes to appeal to the Laws of his Country, being ſatisfied that you will ſtand between him and ruin; that you will, by finding theſe Gentlemen guilty (in conſequence of which, the Court will do what they think proper for the purpoſe) leave them out, at leaſt, of the number of his active enemies, and permit him to earn that bread, that he has been accuſtomed to earn, and to afford that entertainment to the Public, which the Public have been accuſtomed to receive from him. The Public have a right to expect it---he is ready to give it---and nobody oppoſes him but the Gentlemen who now come before you, to agitate and debate this queſtion; and to call upon you, as ſitting in the place of this *candid, impartial Audience*, to decide this matter of right. You will decide it, and I am perfectly aware how you will decide it: you will decide that, which is the only queſtion here; 'whether an honeſt man has a right to get his bread by his profeſſion, and that it ought not to be permitted to the licentious paſſions of men, and, ſtill more, the ma-

levolent paſſions of men, to prevent him?'---As I know it is your duty, I truſt it will be your care, ſo to diſpoſe of this ſubject, as will prevent a repetition of ſimilar outrages. They are diſgraceful to the place, they are diſgraceful to the Public, and bring upon the Nation at large great imputations, and well-founded ones, of national ſavageneſs and barbarity. They have drawn upon us, in the judgment of all diſpaſſionate writers upon the ſubject, a great deal of ill-founded imputation, and extended, upon the People at large, a great deal of philoſophical diſcuſſion upon occaſions like the preſent.—It is for you to reſcue the Nation from imputations which are thrown upon it by ſuch ſcenes as this. It is for you, as you regard your own perſonal entertainment, as you wiſh your own families ſhould partake of the diverſions of the Theatre, and the Public at large, it is for you to protect the Places where they are exhibited, and the Perſons employed in the exhibiting of them. Gentlemen, theſe purpoſes, all of them collected, I am ſure afford ſuch a call as it is impoſſible that you ſhould be deaf to; for, if I

was to entertain a doubt about what would be your conduct; if the circumſtances come out in evidence as I have ſtated them to you, I I ſhould think, that inſtead of addreſſing, as I think I am, a *candid* and *impartial* Audience, (thoſe words are to be underſtood in the ſenſe *Mr. James* and *Mr. Aldus* uſes them; and to be applied to thoſe, who neither know the meaning of the words, or, if they do, don't regard the thing).—If it comes to be decided by *a Jury of another deſcription*, I am ſure you will pronounce the Defendants guilty of the outrage, charged upon them by this indictment, and, of courſe, the Court may interpoſe to do that which the occaſion calls for. From the firſt to the laſt—no purpoſes of vengeance, no purpoſes of pecuniary advantages, no other purpoſes, than thoſe, which I have mentioned, ever actuated the mind of *Mr. Macklin*, or the minds of thoſe by whoſe advice he has proceeded. So feeling—he muſt not be a man if he did not feel, and not an Engliſhman if he did not expect, that reparation which, in juſtice and propriety he has a right to expect. He has conformed himſelf to that advice,

and when *you* have done your duty, by convicting theſe People, it will ſtill be competent for them to re-eſtabliſh *Mr. Macklin* in the ſituation from which they have dragged him; to indemnify him for the injury done him; and to enable him again to return to a ſituation to get his bread. All theſe conſiderations will come to be diſcuſſed elſewhere; in the preſent moment, it is only neceſſary for me to ſtate thus much of it, from an apprehenſion, which I believe too well founded, that I ſhall have no other opportunity of addreſſing you. Thoſe ill-founded charges, with which the Plaintiff, I have no doubt, will be plentifully beſpattered, as if this was intended for purpoſes of miſchief, of extortion, or undue advantage: no ſuch purpoſes ever actuated any part of theſe proceedings: It is under that impreſſion that I ſtand before you as the advocate for this proſecution. In the early ſtages of this buſineſs, the Court, with unuſual humanity, interpoſed between all theſe Parties, and recommended to one to accept, and to the other to perform, what the juſtice of the caſe re-

quired; which they thought proper to refuſe. *Mr. Aldus*, with his *hair-cloth* about him, has not yet added any of the proper concomitants with it: the reſt of the Gentlemen, without this *hair-cloth*—*Mr. Miles* determines, while life and vigour remains, to fight it to the laſt. This is the laſt ſtage, I truſt, in which it will be permitted to him or any other perſon to act this outrage. Not only *Mr. Macklin*, but his daughter, whoſe merit every body acknowledges, whoſe Character, both on and off the Stage, every body applauds, is a ſufferer by theſe outrages; for ſhe is deprived of her cuſtomary advantage, by the aſſiſtance of her Father, in her annual Benefit. Yet, all this ill uſage has not excited in his mind a wiſh to extend that ruin to thoſe from whom it comes.

"Gentlemen, I have ſtated to you what the object of this proſecution is: if that object be now or ever attained, the Proſecution is at an end; for it will have procured its whole and ſole purpoſe. I will no longer trouble your patience. I will ſit down while my friends call the witneſſes. When they have done that, I

will venture to propheſy, that you will hear no Witneſſes called on the Part of the Defendants, to contradict what thoſe Witneſſes ſhall depoſe. I propheſy it, as knowing it is the beſt method the Gentlemen can take for their Clients; and, therefore, I give them credit for taking it. If it ſhould not be ſo, it will be permitted me to trouble you again. My deſpair of being permitted to do that, will be my apology for detaining you ſo long."

Chap. VI.

AFTER the whole of the Witneſſes were examined, the Evidence was ſummed up, with great ability, by

MR. JUSTICE ASTON,

" Gentlemen, this is an exceeding long trial, and it is a matter of great moment to the Parties; therefore, I will not ſum it up ſhortly,

but ſtate the evidence as it was given, with ſome few obſervations of my own.

" This is an Information againſt the five Defendants for making and raiſing a riot, in Covent-Garden Theatre, upon the 18th of February, 1773, and conſpiring to ruin, in his profeſſion of a Player, *Charles Macklin*, and in this riot, on the 18th of November, preventing him from performing the Character of *Shylock*, in the *Merchant of Venice*, and for compelling *Mr. Colman*, one of the Proprietors, againſt his will, to diſcharge this Perſon from his employment.

" To this Information the Defendants ſeverally pleaded not guilty.

" Gentlemen, in the firſt place, you will obſerve, five Gentlemen are diſtinctly concerned for the five Defendants; and there is not one of them but what has concluded with an acknowledgment that theſe Perſons, at leaſt, muſt be convicted of the riot, and they only want to get rid of the charge of the conſpiracy. Now, with regard to the conſpiracy, you will attend to the Evi-

dence, and if you ſhould be of opinion, upon this Evidence, that they all acted in concert to that one end of driving *Macklin* off the Stage, and of his being prohibited for the future, as a Performer; that the *black board* and white letters was the ſatisfactory ſentence to come upon *Mr. Macklin*, in conſequence of what they did there; I think you will then have very little doubt but that theſe Perſons did altogether conſpire, and act in concert, to obtain this wiſhed end.

" In the next place, I will juſt mention as it will occur in the Evidence to you, for I will ſtate afterwards the particular evidence that affects each perſon, that it is quite ridiculous to ſuppoſe that the quarrel in the Gallery, on an antecedent night, between one or two of theſe Gentlemen and a Woman that he does not know, ſhould be the occaſion and foundation of making uſe of ſuch expreſſions as are in this Letter.—I ſhall ſhortly read to you theſe particular parts.

" It will appear plainly that was not the end of it; and though theſe Letters come ſubſe-

quent to the 18th of November, you will find they are dated many days preceding; and the other, of the 20th, referring to a quarrel and reſentment antecedent to it.

" To prove this caſe, and to induce you to believe that it is a conſpiracy; to ſhew how the Plaintiff has been injured, they called

" MR. GARTON, *he is the Treaſurer, and as Treaſurer, he was to receive* the money, and pay the Salaries to the Performers. *Mr. Colman,* the Acting Manager, engages the Performers, and appoints the Plays—the *Witneſs, as Treaſurer, always had a liſt of the Names of the Perſons that played,* and the Salaries. The Witneſs ſays that *Macklin was in the Liſt* at 400l. for the ſeaſon.

" That on the 18th of November, the *Merchant of Venice* and *Love-a-la-Mode* were to be exhibited; that the Witneſs paid him what was due to him before. The laſt payment was on the 20th of November, and that was 34l. 14s. which was to the 17*th of that month,*

and that he had *directions, from Mr. Colman,* to pay him no farther; ſo that you ſee he was then diſcharged; and you will obſerve, here, that if the quarrel was only to *prohibit his acting Macbeth,* there was no ſort of *neceſſity for all this* violence and outrage when he was to act *Shylock, in the Merchant of Venice,* and to act another Character in *Love-a-la-Mode.* Then *Mr. Macklin,* who is the ſufferer upon this occaſion, and who brings this Proſecution, tells you, he is by Profeſſion an Actor, and has been ſo for forty-three years.

" That he was employed at this *Salary,* and was to have 100l. for a new Farce.—He ſays he believes that might depend upon the ſucceſs of his Piece; and he was alſo to have a *Benefit, in February; that* the value of the Benefit might be 200l. or 230l.—Gentlemen, that is not the queſtion here; for you are not to aſſeſs damages, but to declare, whether you, in your conſciences, think the Defendants guilty—And you are not to aſſeſs damages reſpecting the Benefit, that he takes in preſents from his friends

for Places. He ſays he played *Shylock* upon the *4th and 15th* of October, 1773, and played *Macbeth* four times, on the 23d and the 30th of October, and the 6th and 13th of November, before his diſmiſſion from the Theatre, which, he ſays, affected him very much, as he never met with a diſgrace like it before. He then gives you an account of what paſſed on the 23d of October; that, before he ſpoke a word, he was very much hiſſed. And he tells you how he had been treated in the Papers on the 30th of October, and how REDDISH and SPARKS hiſſed him.

" Gentlemen, *I would have you lay all that out of the caſe*, and come immediately to the 18th of November, which is *the time* when the particular outrage was *committed*—that is laid in this information.

" He ſays, that ſoon after the 18th of November, when he was expelled, he waited upon *James*, and aſked him what he had done to excite ſuch cruel treatment, as to deprive him of his bread. *James* went through every attend-

ance of his at the Playhouſe, on the 6th of November, the 13th and 18th, and ſaid, 'that *he* had written a Letter, and inſulted him with ſome warmth, and that he had treated him with *rudeneſs*, for *not* meeting him at *Mr. Colman's*;' to which *Mr. Macklin* ſaid, '*You*, who could miſtake another woman for my wife, and load her with the infamy of *ſtriking you*; as you could do that, I did not care to truſt you with a meeting at *Mr. Colman's*, leſt you ſhould make a bad uſe of it.' *Then* he animadverted upon the power of a Gentleman in the Theatre; that it was of an *extent* to prohibit any *Performance* or Performer. *Mr. Macklin*, ſaid, 'he did not come to diſpute the point of Law with him, but deſired he would withdraw his *Prohibition* to the Managers, as it would deprive him of his living, and he did not want to go *to Law*; but that, if he was cut off from gaining a *ſubſiſtence* for his family, he muſt appeal to the Laws of his Country.'

"*James, then*, acknowledged the *Letter* that has been read, which was *inſerted* in the *Morning Chronicle*, dated *November* 17*th*, 1773.

That letter begins with mentioning his refuſing to meet him at *Mr. Colman's*, and ſpeaks of an aſſault in Covent-Garden Theatre, by a *Gentlewoman*—it concludes thus: "I intend to "leave you to the ſtings of your own malevo-"lent heart, and the reſentment of the much "abuſed Public."

"Now I ſhould be glad to know, *how any quarrel* that *this man* accidentally might have in the Gallery, with a woman, has any thing *at all* to do or relates to the Public. Therefore this Letter, dated the 17th of November, is *Evidence* to *prove* the conſpiracy: it ſhews there was *ſomething more in the mind* of this man, whoſe Letter I have now read to you. There is a complaint of a ſuppoſed injury received from a woman, who had gone into *Mr. Macklin's* houſe. What has the Public to do with a man *having a ſlap on the face, from a woman* he quarrelled with, who happened to be in the Gallery? Then, he ſays 'he knows *Aldus*, he had a converſation with him, in which he *acknowledged himſelf* to be the Author of the Letter on Thurſday the 18th November, 1773.'---

Gentlemen, this is a long Letter: I ſhall take up only theſe two parts of it: It is directed to the Patentees of Covent-Garden Theatre.---
" Notwithſtanding your being well apprized of
" the opinion of numbers reſpecting *Macklin's*
" performances of *Macbeth*, but, regardleſs
" of the favour of the Public, their En-
" tertainments, and Lives, you have de-
" ſpiſed admonition, and ſtand charged with
" being acceſſary to the meaſures he took of
" filling the Theatre, by *circulating Orders to*
" *Ruffians, for the purpoſe of aſſaulting and rob-*
" *bing thoſe who ſhould dare to diſapprove his*
" *Performance.*" The letter concludes thus:
" I therefore give you this public notice---my-
" ſelf and friends will punctually attend your
" Houſe the firſt time *Mr. Macklin* appears"
---not when he appears in that particular cha-
racter—" when I expect you will be prepared
" for the ſummons to appear, and not be out
" of Town; and I ſhall expect you to anſwer me
" upon this ſubject."---And ſo on.---

" It is ſpoke of as a ſurpriſing thing, that this Gentleman, *Mr. Aldus*, ſhould have a league

with ſuch a man as *Leigh*, a taylor? Why *Leigh*, a taylor, capable of hiring people to do what you have heard, is a very proper perſon to be employed in ſuch a buſineſs.

" Then *Mr. Macklin goes on* to give you an account of what paſſed upon the 18*th of November*. I have *paſſed over the reſt*---for the 18th is the time that is *material to attend to*. He ſays, ' that before the Curtain was drawn up, he heard a *great acclamation* among the *Audience*; that he ſaw *Aldus* come out of the front Box, into the Pit; and he was received with *various* kinds of *applauſe*.' The *next* remarkable incident is---' The Defendant *Clarke* came into the Box, over the Stage Door, *next* the *Scenes*. Upon his appearance there was an applauſe of the ſame ſort as when *Aldus* appeared. When the Curtain drew up, or rather before, there was a Chorus of " *No Play, no Play---Off, off.*" This came chiefly from the Pit. The *Actors*, he ſays, were quite *ſilent*: it was in vain for *them* to *attempt to ſpeak*: but they made a kind of ſham *Effort*, or *Addreſs*, uſed upon thoſe occaſions; being unwilling to

leave the Stage, till they were *forced*;'—then—'the tumult ran very *high*. *Mr. Colman* ſaid to him behind the Scenes, "go on;" he expoſtulated with him—"What ſignifies (ſays *Macklin*) my going on with this noiſe; I cannot be heard; *but*, if you inſiſt upon it, I *will*." The moment he appeared, if the uproar could be heightened, it *was*. As the ſcene continued, he ſaw *Aldus* in the *Pit*; *James* in the Pit, in the *front Row*; *Miles* in the *front Row*; *Leigh* in the Pit; and, hearing a clamour behind him, he obſerved *Clarke* in a Box over the Stage Door; and there were a great many Apples thrown upon the Stage; and, as he knew *James*, he ſtooped down to him, and ſaid, "Sir, will you hear me?" Now what does *James* do upon this? Why, upon that application, he, with great rage, ſays, "*Off, off, off.*" And he and his companions flouriſhed their ſticks at him, and pointed at him, and reached at him over the Orcheſtra, for he ſtooped down over, as far as he could, and if he had not *made his retreat*, he would have been *ſtruck by him*.' He ſays, '*he deſired* to know of *James* what they wanted; *James* ſpoke in the ſame reſentful manner,—"the wo-

" man—the woman—I want the woman." Now were the whole Audience to be diſturbed about a quarrel between *James* and a woman? What has *Macklin* to do with that? This woman they could eaſily have known, if it was *Mrs. Macklin*; a woman that has ſhewn her face on the ſtage; ſo *that* is *all a* pretence beyond a doubt: he *kneeled down* to get *nearer*, and ſaid, 'I cannot diſtinguiſh well *what you ſay*, but put it on paper, and I will obey it, or give you an anſwer; or words to that effect. Upon this, he applies to his aſſociates near him; a Gentleman, I think *Chapman*, furniſhed him with a pencil and a card; he thinks *James* bid *Chapman* write, but whether he dictated to him, there was ſuch a noiſe, it was impoſſible for him to tell. The card was given him, and is loſt, ſo the contents of it are not known, except when we come to *Chapman's evidence*, who mentions what *was wrote upon it:* in ſhort, it was that *Macklin was to aſk pardon.* Upon reading this card, *Macklin* aſked him upon what he founded his commands? Now, here again, there is nothing ſaid about the woman; no anſwer is given but " *Off, off,* down upon

your knees." You ſee how abſurd this ſort of defence is: "down upon my knees, for what?" What, ſuppoſe it had been his wife that had hit him a ſlap on *the face, was Macklin to go upon his knees* before all this company? What had they to do with it? He ſays, 'I *inſiſted* I would not down upon my knees. The People called out *Macklin, Macklin,* ſpeak to the Houſe; then, with his arms lifted up, in the manner he *deſcribed,* he applied to the Gallery; but ſtill the noiſe continued: then he *extended himſelf* in the manner he *ſhewed you,* and *addreſſed himſelf* to *Leigh* and *Aldus*; the *outrage* was then quite in the extreme, and they *wanted him to aſk pardon,* and kept up the clamour *ſtill, Off, off*;' then he tells you 'he applied to *Miles,* who ſat in the firſt or ſecond row next the *Orcheſtra:* he ſtarted up and *menaced* him with his *ſtick,* accompanied with every mark of *anger,* and ſaid, "*You're a Villain, you're a Raſcal, you're a Scoundrel; off, off*;" then *James called to him* in ſevere terms, "get "off, pull off *your dreſs,* your *Shylock's dreſs.*"

" He ſays, ' in order to conciliate theſe *Gentlemen*, he *went* and *pull'd off his dreſs*, and put on *his own clothes*, and *then returned*; that then the outrage was great indeed. In that condition he remained ſome time: but, being pelted and hit with an apple in the face, which came from ſome body in the ſecond row in the *Pit*, who *ſtooped* after *they threw it*, he took up the apple and *ſhewed* it to the *Audience*.' He ſays, ' he knew the perſon who *threw it*; that it was not one of the Defendants.'

" Now, Gentlemen, you will hear what *Clarke* did. ' With a voice very diſtinct, he called *Off, off*, ſend in *Colman*; that he had a rail of the box upon which People lean, which he broke off, in his hands, with which he beat the ſcene violently; that when he approached him he ſaid *Off, off*, and menaced him with the rail, which was covered with a red cloth; he attempted to be heard again, but, fearing to incenſe him too much, he retreated.'

" The next thing he remembers was *Clarke* calling to *Mr. Colman* to come on, and he threw a piece of paper on the Stage, and called

to the Actors about the Scenes to take it up. One of them took it up, and carried it behind the Scenes: what became of it afterwards he does not know.

"Then BENSLEY and WOODWARD came on, and addreſſed the Audience, but what they ſaid he could not tell, becauſe of the noiſe. He ſaw a Paper brought in by WOODWARD, from the Pit; he ſaw that Paper in the hands of *Miles*; one ſaid, he did not know whether the Paper was flung back again. From what others have ſaid, it was handed to different people to look at. *Miles* took out a pencil and wrote upon it; he ſaw the Paper handed about, firſt towards *James*, then to *Aldus* and *Leigh*, towards the middle of the Pit; then it came back to *Miles*. They all ſeemed to read it; *Miles* folded it up and threw it on the Stage, and WOODWARD took it up and carried it in. Then another Actor brought this Black Board that had the inſcription in large white Characters, which ſeems to be the ſentence they had obtained:—'*At the command of the Public*, Mr. Macklin *is diſcharged from the Theatre.*'

This was what they were to obtain---not the woman. This board, ſo exhibited, was turned to every part of the Houſe. Then there was a murmur of applauſe; that was what they wanted; but there was a clamour for *Mr. Colman* ſtill. Two or three Gentlemen came from the Boxes, and ſaid, 'that the Audience was in great ferment, and that great damage would be done to the Theatre, if *Mr. Colman* did not go on.' Upon which, he went in, and ſaid, 'That ever ſince he and his fellow Proprietors had had the dominion in that Theatre, they had made it their ſtudy to pleaſe the Public, and obey their Commands, as they would upon the *preſent occaſion.*' *Upon this there was a great Applauſe*;—he then put the queſtion—'*Is it your pleaſure Mr. Macklin ſhould be diſcharged?*' He, the Witneſs, ſays, he heard a *great many Ayes*, and he thought *ſome Noes*. Then *Mr. Colman* ſaid, '*Mr. Macklin is diſcharged.*'

"Upon this there was another applauſe.—*Mr. Colman* told the Audience 'he had no other Play to ſubſtitute in its place but "*She Stoops to Conquer,*" which they would not ac-

cept; and there ſeems to have been an end of the buſineſs.

"Then there is a Letter read in the Morning Chronicle of November 22d, which he tells you *Miles* avowed; though it is in the Newſpaper of the 22d, the Letter is dated November 20th. One of the Clauſes runs thus—"*As* "*to the part I have taken againſt Mr. Macklin*, "I am ready to juſtify to him or his aſſociates." *Now, Gentlemen, this is an avowal of all that was done.* "The inſult offered to *Meſſrs. Aldus* "and *James* was a matter of ſerious conſe- "quence to the Public; no leſs than a poſitive "denial of a right hitherto held ſacred till diſ- "puted by *Macklin:* it became a Queſtion, and "it was of importance to decide it. I have a "right to deliver my opinion in a Britiſh The- "atre, and, while I have life and vigour, I will "maintain that right." You obſerve, Gentlemen, here is nothing of the affair of the quarrel in the Gallery—that is all a Pretence: the *Right*, I ſuppoſe, he means, is of prohibiting Performers or Performances, which is the language he held with *Macklin*, in a converſation

he entered into with him before the Proſecution, in order to make up matters with them; ſo that theſe three Letters are very ſtrong evidence againſt theſe Perſons, of their having ſome pre-concerted deſign to prejudice the Proſecutor with ſomebody, and if they would join with ſuch a man as *Leigh*, who, beyond all doubt, as you will hear preſently, has been conſpiring to ruin this man, why they that act in concert with him will involve themſelves in the ſame crime, and muſt take the conſequence of it. And no ſmall one does it ſeem to me,—For, to have a Place, which is for the public recreation and amuſement of all rational people, turned into a ſcene of riot and confuſion, is ſhameful; and it is abſolutely a diſgrace that it ſhould be tolerated in this country. He ſays, then, 'he was paid up by *Garton* to November.' *He is croſs-examined, and ſays,* '*that he has not received any Salary, nor has been permitted to play ſince the* 18*th of November, but has often ſolicited it;*' *and he gives you a very particular inſtance of it, and it muſt be known by the Managers if it is truth or not; for he was refuſed by Mr. Colman to play for his Daughter's*

Benefit, though he ſays he would have riſqued every thing for it; for he was told it would prejudice his Cauſe; but, ſaid he, "I cared not for "that, I would have riſqued every thing to have "ſerved my child." Then he comes to a converſation with *James* and *Aldus*, two of the Defendants; he waited upon *Aldus*, in order to avoid a proſecution, and requeſted that he and the other people that he thought Delinquents, would apply to *Mr. Colman* to have him reinſtated. The anſwer from *Aldus* was, 'that what he had done was conſiſtent with the liberty of an Engliſhman in a Theatre, and, if he thought himſelf aggrieved, the Courts of Juſtice were open to him.'—Upon this, *Macklin* ſaid to him, 'perhaps you are warm; I will give you ſome time to reflect on the buſineſs, and cool; for, in my opinion, you have not done what the law will ſupport you in.' To this he ſaid, 'no Managers would dare to engage him; and if they did, the Public would never ſuffer him to act after a Proſecution:'—ſo, in ſhort, it is ſetting up ſuch a juriſdiction over one of theſe Licenſed Houſes, that it puts it out of the

Managers' power to do what they would; and it deters people, of any ſort of decency, and who pay regard to their perſons, from going to places of this ſort, while ſuch irregularities and confuſion are tolerated.—He left him, ſaying, 'he hoped he would reflect upon it,' and promiſed that he would call upon him again: he did not care to call upon him again, but wrote him a letter. Then he comes to his converſation with *James*, which was after the 18th of November, and near December: it was at JAMES's lodgings. They were alone ſome part of the time, and ſome part of the time *Mrs. James* was with them. The converſation was nearly ſimilar to the converſation with the other Gentleman; but he adds this particular---'that *James* did inſiſt upon a right to prohibit Performances or Performers in a Theatre;' not any thing about the woman; 'that if *Macklin* was aggrieved, he might take his remedy, and that he would anſwer him at any time'—and a diſpute about the right of hiſſing was agitated ſome time:—they were a conſiderable time together. Before this Proſecution, he likewiſe ſent to *Leigh*, the Taylor;

but as that was an embaſſy, and he was not there himſelf, he could give no account of that,---therefore I ſtopped him.

" Upon another croſs-examination, he ſays, ' that there had been invectives thrown out againſt him before his firſt Performance, but nothing like what he met with after:—he had heard of *Reddiſh* and *Sparks* having hiſſed him upon the 30th of October, and had charged them with it in the Playhouſe. Two Affidavits had been in the Newſpapers, ſigned with their Names, but he did not charge them with perjury in the Paper; but his anſwer was, that he did not intend troubling the Audience with any proofs; but, if they demanded them, they ſhould have them:'---that was what he ſaid upon the occaſion. Now, this talking about the affair of SPARKS and REDDISH, as if this was upon account of that quarrel, is all like the talking about the quarrel with the woman in the Gallery; it has nothing to do with this:—here is a ſettled, abſolute reſolution to have this man prohibited as a Performer, carried in

concert into execution, by a variety of people; and therefore, their conſpiracy, and their uniting to obtain *that*, is to be evidenced by the acts they do at that one time, and by the whole complexion of the caſe, as taken together that night, at the Playhouſe. 'He was, he ſays, adviſed, likewiſe, not to go upon the Stage on the 30th—he aſked *Mr. Younger* if he knew where the Manager was; he ſaid at home, he believed, but he did not know; and he deſired him to go to the Manager, as he was afraid of being inſulted:—he ſaid the time was too ſhort, ſo he did go upon the Stage.' This was upon the 30th—we may paſs that over.—He ſpoke to his privilege of giving orders,—for what? not for perſons to hiſs and abuſe himſelf—if any orders were given, they were to his friends to go to the Theatre, either to oppoſe, by force, or to look ſharp out who the people were, that were inſulting and uſing him ill. As *Mr. Dunning* ſaid, I ſhould have thought it a very prudent thing; 'I am attacked by theſe people; my bread is at ſtake; and do you, my friend, ſit in ſuch a corner of the Houſe, and you in another;' for as they ranged themſelves

in different parts of the Houſe, to appear the voice of the whole Houſe, theſe people might have had their eyes about them, to ſee who the people were that ſo inſulted him.

" I do not ſee that any thing ariſes upon the croſs-examination for *James*, *Miles*, or *Clarke*, that is material to the preſent caſe. Now, about tracing after the woman:---his name was upon the door:---he is aſked, whether he pledged himſelf to give proofs of *Reddiſh* and *Sparks* hiſſing him:---he gave the anſwer that he did before:---he ſaid, ' that their behaviour was very unbecoming Actors; and, if he had time given him, it would be proved:'---that was all he ſaid as to that. As to *Clarke*, ' he thinks, that he did not leave the Houſe till *Mr. Colman* came on; but, as to that, he will not ſwear to it.' He ſaw him in the Box, and ſaw him do theſe things; therefore, what time he left it is totally immaterial. ' He met him behind the Scenes afterwards, he thinks, but is not ſure, and did not know whether he was behind the Scenes before *Mr. Colman* went on or no.'— This is the evidence *Mr. Macklin* has given.

" WILLIAM JONES is called, who tells you, 'that he was at the Antelope Alehouſe, in White Horſe Yard, Drury-Lane, where he ſaw *Leigh* upon the 17th November, in the afternoon, about four or five o'clock; and there were five or ſix more people there.' He ſays, 'he is an hoſier. *Leigh* aſked him, and the reſt, if they would go to the Play the next night: they aſked upon what terms, for they could not afford it: he ſaid, he would treat them all, or as many as would go: they were to meet at the Bedford-Head Tavern, and there to inquire for *Leigh's* room; and if this Witneſs could ſend ſome friends in the City, he would pay for all them likewiſe. Their buſineſs was to go and ſupport him, againſt *Macklin*, as *Leigh* told him the next morning.'—This man went into the City, he aſked ſome friends, and gave them directions to call for a room and wine—they had 3s. a piece given them, at the Antelope, to go into the Pit.

" As they were going to the Bedford-Head, they met *Leigh*, in Taviſtock-Street, who ſaid 'he was going to the Antelope to bring ſome

more Gentlemen.' They went to the Bedford-Head, and met eight or ten there—he did not count them, but ſpeaks within compaſs—then *Sparks* produced a Paper he meant to read in the Pit: they met another Gentleman going down ſtairs—they all went to the Playhouſe in Covent-Garden. *Leigh* ſaid he would pay him next day, not having ſilver; but he ſaw him give money to eight or ten, to pay for their admiſſion; and as *Leigh* went out, he ſaid he would pay the reckoning when he came again. The converſation with *Leigh* was, that *Macklin* had offended *Sparks*, *Leigh's* brother-in-law. When they were in the Theatre, he called for *Macklin* ſeveral times, and behaved in a very riotous manner, and bid *Macklin* go down upon his knees.—This Witneſs ſaw the Paper handed from the Stage, and ſaw it in ſeveral hands; ſo that he confirms *Macklin's* evidence, though he does not know the hands into which it went, but he ſaw that Paper that was handed from the Stage in ſeveral hands, and a Gentleman, that they called *Aldus*, came over the Boxes into the Pit: that is not a very proper way I believe of coming into the Pit. He ſaw a Paper

coming from a Gentleman, that waved a red board up in the Box over the Stage, but he did not know who he was. Then he ſays, '*Macklin* deſired him to go to *Leigh*," to ſee if he would bring *Macklin* upon the Stage again;' that *Leigh* ſaid, 'if he would beg his brother-in-law's pardon, he would endeavour to get him upon the Stage again, not elſe: that, till *Macklin* aſked pardon of his brother, he ſhould not play upon an Engliſh Stage again.' He ſays, 'he does not keep a ſhop now, and ſays, that *Leigh* ſat in the Pit, upon the right-hand.'

"*William Burke* is the next witneſs. He ſays, 'that between the hours of five and ſeven in the afternoon of the 17th of November, he was at *Mr. Renoe's* houſe, in Great Suffolk Street:' he ſpeaks of a converſation that paſſed with *Renoe* and the Defendant *Leigh*.

"*Leigh* invited them to attend upon him to Covent-Garden Playhouſe, to hiſs, confute, and cruſh into the earth, a Villain and a Murderer; who had murdered a man about a wig, which he explained to be *Macklin*; that theſe people

ſaid they would oblige him upon any occaſion that was approvable, but would not go upon ſuch a buſineſs as that. *Leigh* ſaid they ſhould be at no expence—he had got ſeveral other people, that he had prepared, that would be in the Pit; that he had hired forty hardy fellows; which they would have in the upper part of the Houſe; and, to complete his deſign, he further obſerved, that he would prevent *Macklin's* performing upon any Stage in England.'—The Witneſs ſays, 'he is now a Gentleman's Servant: he was out of place at the time he ſpeaks of, and lodged in Charlotte-Street; and he ſays he has not ſeen *Leigh* ſince he was at *Renoe's*.'

"Mr. RENOE, the father, ſays, 'that *Leigh* called upon him one night—he did not ſee *Burke* there then—that *Leigh* aſked his ſon and him to go to the Play; that *Macklin* had affronted his wife, and ſome young Gentleman; that *Leigh* and his Company were to go and hiſs *Macklin*.' Now if they went only with an intention to hiſs, and carry that on further, they are guilty of the whole that the Witneſs ſays.

I underſtood it was to prevent this man's performing.' His ſon, he ſays, told him '*Burke* was in the paſſage.' What his ſon told him is not evidence: that is only to ſhew you that it is not an invention of *Burke*, but that he was at that place. They ſaid, 'they would not go to the Play upon any ſuch purpoſe as *Leigh* propoſed.'

"*Samul Conno* was invited at the Antelope. *Leigh* declared that he had a great antipathy to *Macklin*; he underſtood that he was to go to hiſs him; he was to be paid three ſhillings by *Leigh*, who had told the Company, that whoever choſe to go, it ſhould not coſt them an halfpenny. *Leigh* invited his friends to meet him upon the 18th, at four in the afternoon. Upon the 17th he gave a general invitation to the Company; he was one that was to go, but he did not like it. Upon the 18th, in the afternoon, he ſolicited the Company preſent again to go to the Bedford-Head. 'I did not chuſe to go to hiſs a man that I did not know, nor that ever injured me:—he was very preſſing; I did go with him, and he put three

ſhillings into my hand, to pay for my admiſſion.' When he came to the Bedford-Head, they met the Gentlemen coming down ſtairs. *Leigh* ſaid to the Maſter of the Houſe, 'I will pay the reckoning when I come back'—This man was in the Pit. *Leigh* ſaid, in the Playhouſe, and before he went to it, 'that *Macklin* ſhould go down upon his knees, and beg his brother's pardon, or not perform.' When the Curtain was drawn up, there was a general cry '*Off, off*'—calling for *Macklin*—there was a prodigious confuſion in the Houſe, ſo that *Macklin* could not be heard, nor any one elſe. A Gentleman, called *Aldus*, came through the Boxes into the Pit, but the Witneſs does not know him. He gives you the ſame account of the black board as the other Witneſs. He ſays, 'it was entirely owing to *Leigh* and his friends, he was ſure it was, that this Play was not permitted to go on.' He ſays 'he has known *Leigh* many years.' He ſays 'he did hiſs in the Playhouſe, he thought it improper, and was aſhamed of it.'

" *Edward Timperon* ſays, ' *Leigh* applied to him on 18th of November, to go to the Play, and he would treat him. He refuſed, for he underſtood he was going to hiſs *Macklin*. *Leigh* had talked of it the night before, and the whole Company preſent knew it, that he would make his promiſe good to *Sparks*.'

" *John Archer* is the next Witneſs. He is Foreman to *Leigh*; he was at the Apple-Tree, in White-Horſe Yard, Drury Lane. He went to get ten or a dozen men to go to the Play to hiſs *Macklin*. *Leigh* paid for their going. He got eight or nine, at a Beer-Cellar in Suffolk-Street, and went with them to the Play.

" *William Lomdon* ſays he was at the Beer-Cellar, and had four pints of beer there. This Witneſs was in the Gallery. *Leigh* gave them a ſhilling a piece. When *Macklin* appeared upon the Stage, they were to hiſs him, or to make him aſk the Public's pardon, for *Leigh* ſaid he ſhould be there himſelf with more Gentlemen, and there would be a ſignal given by a whiſtle. Accordingly, this man went with

ſeven or eight more into the Upper Gallery; he heard the whiſtle, but who gave it he does not know; there was a great noiſe and diſturbance. He went with *Archer*, *Leigh's* foreman; he ſaw a Gentleman have a bench in his right hand, in the Box over the Stage, about ſix inches broad.

"*Francis Legraviere* was ſent by *Leigh* to get men to hiſs *Macklin*. From the Phœnix he brought four; he invited all that choſe to come; and there were a great many in Suffolk-Street, how many he cannot tell, but *Archer* was there; he went to the Upper Gallery in the Playhouſe. *Leigh* paid the money for admiſſion. He ſaid he did not want to bring them to any hurt, only an affront had been given to his Brother-in-law, and he wanted *Macklin* to aſk his Brother's pardon; if he did not do that, then they were to hiſs and make a noiſe in the Upper Gallery.

"*Kevenhuller Skinner* ſays 'he went to the Two Shilling Gallery; he was about three or four

Benches from the bottom, upon the right ſide; he ſaw that part of the Bench covered with ſcarlet cloth waved about, and a paper handed to the Pit, and thrown back, and he ſaw a paper dropped from the Box, but he did not know by whom.'

"Theſe circumſtances are to confirm the facts that *Macklin* ſpeaks to, that ſuch things did paſs.

"*Thomas Evans* ſays 'he was at the Play on the 18th of November; he knows *Miles*, he handed the paper from the Stage to *Miles*; *Miles* ſaid that *Macklin* ſhould be diſcharged; that that was what he had wrote upon it; but, to the beſt of his recollection, it was thrown upon the Stage immediately after he wrote upon it. He ſaw *James* in the Pit, and ſaw *Clarke* in the Box over the Stage;' then

Ralph Lodge is examined; he was there, and ſaw *Aldus* come into the Pit over the Boxes with ſome applauſe; there was a general noiſe all the time of one kind or other; *Aldus* he

ſays was noiſy, but not active with his fiſts; and he ſaw a paper go through the hands of ſeveral in the Pit; he ſays he went to ſee the entertainment of the Play; he expected there would be ſomething of this ſort, and went out of curioſity.

"*Thomas Evans* is called again; he ſays 'he ſaw *Macklin* addreſs himſelf to *James*; what he ſaid he could not tell. *Miles* was exceedingly violent; he leaped upon the bench behind him, and preſſed hard upon him. The Witneſs inſiſted upon his ſitting down, and ſaid, "though he had a quarrel with *Macklin*, he had no right to incommode him;" that he made an apology and ſat down; that ſoon after he was up again.' He ſays, 'the way he came to know him, was by his being pointed at, and his name mentioned when he came out.'

"*Iſham Chapman* ſays 'he wrote a paper, at *Macklin's* deſire, to know what the Gentlemen requeſted of him, which paper was given to *Mr. Macklin*, and he ſaw it no more.'

" *Robert Benſley* is an Actor: he was deſired by *Mr. Colman* to go upon the Stage to know their demand; he could only generally underſtand, that the requiſition of the Pit was that *Macklin* be diſcharged; he went back and told *Mr. Colman* of it; he and *Macklin* aſked whoſe requeſt it was? he ſaid 'all the Pit—he could not tell who—there was a great clamour, that clamour continued a great while;' he was deſired to go again; he aſked 'whether the general voice was that *Mr. Macklin* ſhould be diſcharged?—*for, what the general requeſt of the Public was, the Managers would comply with.*' Then there was a loud cry for *Mr. Colman*; he ſaid he told them they might take his word, it was *Mr. Colman's* opinion. In the Box over the Stage-door, he ſays, he ſaw *Clarke*, and he was very violent, calling '*Colman, Colman, Colman,*' and threw down that Note to him, *the ſubſtance of which was to deſire Mr. Colman to come upon the Stage to confirm what this Witneſs ſaid*; he gave the Note to *Mr. Colman*; the Witneſs ſays he never came upon the Stage afterwards, but there was an univerſal noiſe and clamour.

" Gentlemen,

" This is all the Evidence that has been given upon this occaſion; in going through it, I have ſtated many parts of it that reſpect each particular Party.

" As to *Aldus*, you ſee he is proved to be the Author of the Letters I have read to you: he came out of the front Box into the Pit, and was received with applauſe; he was diſtinguiſhed by *Macklin* in the Pit; he pointed to him and *Leigh*; there they were together; they wanted him to aſk pardon, and kept the clamour '*Off, off, off*;'—the paper was handed in the Pit to *Aldus* and *Leigh*, and came back to *Miles*. *Aldus* ſaid, when *Macklin* went to him, 'that he had done what was conſiſtent with the liberty of an Engliſhman in a Theatre; that he might go to law; and, if he did, he ſhould never act again upon an Engliſh Stage.' *Aldus* was very noiſy, though not active:—that you ſee is the Charge upon *Aldus*.

" The next is *Clarke*; he was in the Box upon the right hand ſide; he was received with

applauſe, as *Aldus* was; his voice was diſtinct; he was calling out, 'Off, off, *Colman*, *Colman*,' and beating the Scene violently;—when *Macklin* approached, he menaced him with a rail;—he called to *Colman* to come on, and threw the Papers upon the Stage;---that is *Macklin's* evidence. Then *Jones* proved there was ſuch a man waving a board, who threw a Paper upon the Stage. *Skinner* confirms it, that the Bench covered with ſcarlet cloth was waved by a man there, and the Paper was dropped. *Benſley* ſays he was very violent, and threw down the Note upon the Stage:---ſo that makes him a Party.

"The Letter of *William James* is likewiſe proved, which is read to you, where he inſiſts upon the power of a Gentleman in a Theatre. *Macklin* applied to him, and ſaid, 'Sir, will you hear me?' Upon which, in a great rage, this man flouriſhed his ſtick at him, and ſaid 'Go off,' and called for 'the woman, the woman;' and then *Macklin* ſaid, 'put it on paper, and I will obey it, or anſwer you;' that the requeſt was to aſk pardon; that he aſked him

upon what he founded his command;---no words, but 'Off, off—pull off your dreſs, your *Shylock's* dreſs.' This man would not kneel down to them, and he was much in the right of it; and he ſaid, 'you have no right to aſk it of me.'

"Reſpecting *Miles*, he menaced with his ſtick, and ſtarted up from the firſt Row, accompanied with every mark of anger, and called out 'hoary Villain, hoary Raſcal, hoary Scoundrel, *Off, off.*' *Woodward* preſented a Paper to the Pit, which *Miles* peruſed, and which was handed to *James*, *Aldus*, and *Leigh*, and came back to *Miles*; then *Miles* folded it up, and threw it on the Stage, and *Woodward* took it up, and carried it away. *Miles* avowed the Letter, which he wrote. This is confirmed by *Evans*, who ſays *Miles* was violent—the Paper was handed to *Miles*—he took it, and wrote upon it, and threw it upon the Stage; and *Jones* ſays it was handed about, and he ſaw it in ſeveral hands.

"It is unneceſſary to ſtate any more with relation to *Leigh*, becauſe that is ſo ſtrong and notorious. If you are of opinion that theſe people are guilty only of a Riot, which their Counſel cannot help acknowledging, then you will find them not guilty of the firſt Count, but of all the reſt. But if, from the Evidence of this violent and outrageous conduct, you are of opinion, that they did all act in confederacy againſt this man, to have him turned off the Stage, and thereby obtained this ſentence---if you believe that, you will find them guilty of the whole Information."

The Verdict of the Jury was, that *Clarke* was guilty of a Riot only—and they found the reſt of the Defendants guilty of the whole Information.

This important buſineſs is concluded in the ſucceeding Chapter.

Chap. VII.

" IN THE KING'S BENCH.

" *Thurſday, May* 11*th*, 1775.

" The King againſt *Leigh, Aldus*, and others.

" *Mr. Cowper*.---My Lord, I move the Court for Judgment in the Cauſe of the KING againſt *Thomas Leigh* and others.

" MR. JUSTICE ASTON made his Report of the Evidence upon the Trial of the Cauſe, after which the proceedings were theſe:

" *Mr. Howarth*.---My Lord, I was of Counſel for *Mr. Miles*, at the time of the Trial, and I have learned, ſince *Mr. Juſtice Aſton* began his Report, that *Mr. Miles* does not attend the Court to receive judgment; he is a Purſer of a Ship, and is neceſſarily attending his duty at Chatham.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Call the others, that we may ſee who does attend.

They are called over.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---They are all here except *Miles*, then: does he appear by Counſel?

" *Mr. Howarth.*---No, I have no Inſtructions; I juſt learned the circumſtance ſince the Report began.

" *Mr. Dunning.*---I hope he does not mean to give the Court the trouble of going through the whole ſtory another day.

" *Mr. Howarth.*---I dare ſay he would have attended here, if he had known this was the day.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---They gave notice to his Agent, I ſuppoſe.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---My firſt Notice was from the Defendants, to bring down the Re-

port, and there was no diſtinction, but the Defendants—

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Who is concerned for the Defendants? Are they the ſame Attornies?

" *A Gentleman.*---No, my Lord, different Attornies.

" *Mr. Cowper.*---*Mr. Blake* gave notice for *Leigh* and *Miles*.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---There was no diſtinction in the notice.

" *Mr. Blake.*---No, there was not.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---I have ſtated what was charged againſt every man diſtinctly picked out, that I read to the Jury.

" *Mr. Cowper.*---I am, upon this occaſion, of Counſel for the Defendant *Thomas Leigh*. At the time *Mr. Dunning* opened the circumſtances of this Cauſe to the Jury, upon the

trial of the Information, he ſtated, and I am ſure he then thought as a fact, and what I hope is now the fact, that the Information was not proſecuted with any vindictive views, but for the purpoſe of doing juſtice to *Mr. Macklin*, and of putting him in that ſort of ſituation, that he was in before; but if that could not be done, that ſome reparation might be made to him for the injury he has ſuſtained. Before I make any obſervations on the conduct of *Mr. Leigh*, upon this occaſion, I have to ſay for him, that he is extremely ſorry for what he has done; he is extremely ſorry for the conſequences that have happened to *Mr. Macklin*; and that he will, to the utmoſt of his power, and the very ſtretch of his circumſtances, if the Court think it proper to permit him to make any amends, that he poſſibly can, in any way that he can, or in any way that *Mr. Macklin* can require.—If that propoſal is accepted, I hope it may ſave the Court the trouble of paſſing Judgment upon *Mr. Leigh*. If the Court ſhall think that a ſatisfaction to the Proſecutor is a proper thing to be done upon this occaſion, *Mr. Leigh*, though he is inclined, to the very

extent of his power, to make that ſatisfaction, is in this awkward ſituation; that he is unacquainted with the reſt of the Defendants. No ſet of men were greater ſtrangers to one another, than theſe ſeveral Defendants are. It is moſt certainly ſo; and the misfortune of *Mr. Leigh* is, that he does not know how to obtain the concurrence of the other Defendants with regard to making *Mr. Macklin* ſatisfaction. But, to the utmoſt of his power, in any way that the Court think proper, or in any way that *Mr. Macklin* can be prevailed upon to accept, *Mr. Leigh* is ready to make reparation.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---I am of Counſel for *Mr. Clarke*, with regard to whom, your Lordſhip ſees, that the Jury, in their ſenſe of the matter, made a diſtinction. Your Lordſhip ſees what the conduct of *Mr. Clarke* was. The Jury have expreſſed their ſenſe, that *Mr. Clarke* did not act in concert with any body elſe---he came into the Box over the Stage-door---there he made a noiſe—he took up a piece of ſomething that lay before him---a looſe piece of board with red cloth, and threw

a Note upon the Stage, and called out for *Colman*, whom he was deſirous of having upon the Stage; and *Macklin* ſaid, he ſaw him afterwards, he thought, behind the Scenes. He is certainly guilty of having ſo done, when this riot was going forward; but he had no kind of concert with any human creature, nor ever dreamed of it; he had never ſpoken with any of the men now appearing before your Lordſhip. Being at the Theatre at the time, he did as the Jury have ſaid he did---he certainly behaved indecently and noiſily, and did that which a prudent man ſhould not have done---and if he had aſked advice, whether he ſhould have concurred in it, when all the Houſe was in that violent uproar, he would have been told he ſhould not. He is perfectly free from that which is the great charge in this buſineſs.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---He was not in the preconcert---He ſees a number of people all joining upon one, and joins them to knock him upon the head, without any preconcert---and he beat the Box and Scene, and called for *Col-*

man, and inſiſted upon *Macklin's* being diſcharged, as well as the reſt.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---There is nothing, as I recollect, ſaid about *Clarke* inſiſting upon his being diſcharged.

" *Mr. Dunning.*---*Clarke* called out that *Colman* muſt come forward and confirm what had been ſaid.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---There was not a word about diſcharge.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---What was *Colman* wanted for, but to confirm what *Benſley* had ſaid.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---They wanted the definitive ſentence againſt *Macklin*, and for a complaint about *Macklin's* Wife.—Why ſhould that produce ſuch a quarrel as this in the Play-houſe? Why ſhould *Macklin's* acting *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, which they all agreed he performed very well, produce a

riot?—Becauſe he offended them in acting *Macbeth*, they would not let him play the Part that he is confeſſedly very capable of.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---I am only ſtating to your Lordſhip what was the part that *Clarke* acted. He was very far from having any idea of meeting there, in concert, with people who were to ruin *Mr. Macklin.* He is now ready to ſubmit to the Judgment of the Court.

" *Mr. Cox.*---I am of Counſel upon the ſame ſide, I will only ſubmit to your Lordſhip one obſervation, that he did not ſpeak to any of the Parties.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---That is a good reaſon for the Jury's not finding him in the Conſpiracy, but in executing all that the Conſpirators came there to execute------

" *Mr. Bearcroft.*---I am concerned for *Mr. James.* I have an Affidavit in my hand now to aim again at that which always has been aimed at before the Trial, and before the Ver-

dict. I mean to ſay, that *Mr. James* has always been ready to do what *Mr. Cowper*, upon the part of *Mr. Leigh*, wiſhes ſhould be done, to ſtretch to the utmoſt of his power what he can to make *Mr. Macklin* a ſatisfaction, and to reſtore him to the favour of the Public as far as he can.

" Any perſon, who has attended to this buſineſs, muſt be extremely ſorry for what has happened, and wiſh it may be undone, as much as it can be undone, upon the part of *Mr. James*.—He is a perſon of a ſmall fortune, and with a large family.—A certain offer was made to which he was a party.—

" *Lord Mansfield*.---At what time ?

" *Mr. Bearcroft*.---Before the Verdict.

" *Lord Mansfield*.---At the Trial ?

" *Mr. Bearcroft*.---Yes, my Lord.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Was there any offer made before any expence towards the Trial?

" *Mr. Bearcroft.*---I don't know how that was.

Lord Mansfield.---Becauſe, it occurs to me, that, when the Rule was made abſolute, when many of the facts were diſcloſed, that came out upon the Trial ſo ſtrongly, I did, in the moſt urgent manner, recommend to the Defendants, that they ſhould make a ſatisfaction to *Mr. Macklin* for the injury, the monſtrous injuſtice that they had done him; and that they would rather add, to the ſatisfaction made to him, the expences which the Trial would put them all to, and avoid the expence of a Trial: And I ſhould be glad to know, whether any thing was done, in conſequence of that: for here they put both ſides, to what might have been, perhaps, a third or fourth of the ſatisfaction.

" *Mr. Bearcroft.*---I will tell your Lordſhip what I know of the matter. I cannot ſtate particular facts of particular offers; but long

before the Trial, I ſuggeſted that ſome thing of that ſort was the fit thing to be done. When I ſo ſuggeſted it to the Solicitor concerned for *Mr. James*, he agreed with me entirely about it; but the anſwer that I received, from time to time, was, 'that there was no talking to *Mr. Macklin:* he would not hearken to any propoſition of that kind:' and I verily believe myſelf that was the reaſon a propoſal was not made.

"*Mr. Leigh.*---I met him at the Tavern. He brought *Mr. Jones* with him. I deſired *Mr. Jones* to go out of the room: for, what I was going to ſay to *Mr. Macklin*, I did not chuſe to have Witneſſes to. 'As I was in the ſcrape, I ſaid, if I had brought thirty or forty people to put him off the Stage, I was ready to bring four hundred to put him on again.' This was juſt after the Rule was made abſolute, after I returned from Ireland. He then replied to me---'I know who is at the bottom, and, if you give up them, I will do it.' I ſaid---'Sir, I know your meaning; it is *Mr. Garrick* you allude to; I never ſpoke

to him in my life. It was put in Letters in the Newſpaper that my wife was in company with a party of *whores*, in the Gallery, to hiſs you---' and he pledged himſelf to the Public to prove my brother-in-law perjured; which exaſperated me very much. Before I began this, I ſent my wife to *Mr. Macklin*, to tell him that the conſequences might be fatal to us all; and, if he would ſuffer me to wait upon him, I would tell him the reaſon how the inſinuation came. *Mr. Macklin* ſent an anſwer that he would not ſee *Mrs. Leigh*, nor me, nor none of the family, for they might all be d----d. That is all that I know. I ſince that ſent a Gentleman to him, rather than I would be ſent to priſon, or be ruined in my buſineſs, which I muſt be if I am confined, and injured in my health. I ſent him two hundred pounds. He ſaid it was not ſufficient; and I am ready to make oath that it is ſufficient for me, without ruining myſelf, and becoming a Bankrupt. Here is an Affidavit that I made in Court, that I never ſaw theſe Gentlemen till I ſaw them at the Playhouſe.

"*Mr. Wallace.*---It may be highly proper for the parties to meet together, if a ſatisfaction is made, and to advance according to their abilities; for though their guilt may be different, their abilities are alſo very different, and ſome muſt contribute much more than others perhaps that are more guilty.

"*Lord Mansfield.*—They are all liable to be ſure—will you refer it to the Maſter? You conſider, in this caſe, that this is a conſpiracy abſolutely to ruin a man; to take his bread from him; for he is diſcharged. And I remember, upon the motion, that he was under Articles with *Mr. Colman*, and the other Managers, at the rate of 400l. a year—then a benefit---of what?

"*Mr. Murphy.* 230l.

"*Lord Mansfield.*---Then he has been driven off the Stage two years; there is 1260l. beſides implied damages; and this, in the ſight of the Public, is a very heinous offence: *For, as I took care to ſay before, to be ſure every*

man that is at the Playhouſe, has a right to expreſs his approbation or diſapprobation INSTANTANEOUSLY, *according as he likes either the acting, or Piece---that is a right due to the Theatre---an unalterable right---they muſt have that.---The giſt of the crime here is, coming by conſpiracy, to ruin a particular man---to hiſs, if they were ever ſo pleaſed---let him do ever ſo well, they were to knock him down, and hiſs him off the Stage. They did not come to approve or diſapprove, as the ſentiments of their mind might be, but they came with a black deſign, and that is the moſt ungenerous thing that can be. What a terrible condition is an Actor upon the Stage in with an Enemy, who makes part of the Audience! It is ungenerous to take the advantage; and what makes the black part of the caſe is---it is all done with a conſpiracy to ruin him: and if the Court were to impriſon and fine every one of them,* Mr. Macklin *may bring his action againſt them, and I am ſatisfied there is no Jury that would not give conſiderable damages; but it is better for both ſides to refer them to the Maſter, and I ſhall direct him to make a liberal ſatisfaction.*

" *Mr. Dunning.---Mr. Macklin,* from the beginning, had but one object, and that was very diſtinctly ſtated, and perfectly underſtood by the Parties who were intereſted in it. When we came here for conſideration, whether the Rule ſhould or not be made abſolute---it not only was thrown out from the Bar, but recommended from the Bench. The Court did recommend, that the money which theſe Gentlemen would ſpend, in the courſe of the defence, would be much better given to the man who had been injured.---It was true, and true to that degree, that the very outſet of their offer, which has been hinted at, at the time of the Trial, fell ſhort of the actual expence that he had incurred, in proſecuting it to that pitch :--- ſo that now *Mr. Macklin* ſtands in the predicament of having totally loſt two years profit, which is very moderately eſtimated at 600l. a year; for, I believe, the ſenſe that other people entertained of his theatrical merit, would have made his benefit more than he has ſtated it to be. And his eſtimate is a very moderate one, when he ſtates the amount of his loſſes to be actually 1200l. And the idea was, as *Mr.*

Cowper truly ſtates it, as expreſſed by me to be the view of that proſecution---it produced nothing but that which I have now ſtated,---an offer to do much leſs than to reimburſe him the expence that he had been at. From that moment to this, I am yet to learn---if any thing like an offer has been made to *Mr. Macklin*, except ſome intimation that has been given, that one of theſe Gentlemen, *Mr. Leigh*, perhaps, was in a humour to do ſomething :---the reſt conſidering themſelves as having nothing to do for themſelves, or each other. *Mr. Macklin* ſtands in a very unfortunate ſituation; and ſuch as will not only entitle him to the protection of the Court, but recommend him to the compaſſion of every man of feeling, at his advanced ſtage of life. His condition, if theſe Gentlemen perſiſt in their purpoſe, is irretrievable ruin; and they ſay, as appears from the report, that, whatever the Court may do, yet the public are never to ſuffer *Mr. Macklin* to return to the Stage. If theſe Gentlemen will defy the Court to do what it can do, I dare ſay that the Court will do all they can do,

with propriety, in order to protect *Mr. Macklin* from the conſequences of this threat.

" In *Mr. Macklin's* ſituation, I am ſure the Court will act with peculiar compaſſion and lenity towards him, in promoting this Cauſe to be put an end to, in the way the Gentlemen wiſh. Upon the part of *Mr. Macklin*, he muſt wiſh it, and fully wiſh it. *Mr. Mansfield's* Client calls for Judgment of the Court, and expects it, and inſiſts upon it: it is neceſſary for me, therefore, in two words to ſtate——

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Is that *Clarke's* opinion?

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---*Mr. Clarke* was unwiſe enough, when he was at the Theatre, to join in the riot which happened there. It is matter of aſtoniſhment to him, that that has been imputed to him, which has been imputed ſince—that he had formed a deſign, with a number of other people, to ruin *Mr. Macklin*; a deſign he had no concern in. I ſtate it, that his guilt

was this, which I cannot but blame him for, that he did improperly join in the riot.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I don't aſk you to go over the obſervations again; you ſtated them very fully, and I attended to them, as I always do. What I aſk you is, whether he deſires to go before the Maſter, or how?

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---*Mr. Clarke* will have no objection, I dare ſay, to contribute towards a ſatisfaction to *Mr. Macklin*, after what has been ſaid of the extent of *Mr. Macklin's* demands. As to *Mr. Clarke's* joining with theſe people, and going before the Maſter, I cannot tell what to ſay to that.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---The Court will diſtinguiſh the caſe of thoſe that will not go before the Maſter.

" I obſerve that the Report is very long, and accurate, and one remembers it the more particularly:---I think, when *Clarke* and *Aldus* came in, there was a general applauſe given.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---I don't think the Jury did wrong in what they did.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I think there is not Evidence ſufficient, of a previous concert, connected with all the Papers :---notwithſtanding that, the offence that he was guilty of was a very great one, and very injurious to *Mr. Macklin.*

" *Mr. Dunning.*---I was only ſpeaking as to the effect of that diſtinction, as applied to *Mr. Clarke*,—why *Mr. Clarke's* caſe appears to me not to be diſtinguiſhable to his advantage :---They come under the impreſſion of ſome reſentment, and conceiving that they had ſome cauſe of quarrel, they did what is imputed to them. *Mr. Clarke* came there without any reſentment---had received no provocation from *Mr. Macklin*---had no quarrel with him---had never ſeen him, as I know of, before ; but, upon the moment that he ſaw miſchief going forward, he choſe to diſtinguiſh himſelf, as the leader of them,—and was recognized by the troops of whom he was the leader.

"It appears, from the Report, that he takes the rail from the Bench, and beats the Scenes, and menaces *Mr. Macklin* with it; that he was not ſatisfied with the aſſurance of *Mr. Benſley*, that *Mr. Macklin* ſhould be diſcharged, but he inſiſted upon *Mr. Colman's* perſonal promiſe. *Mr. Clarke* would be ſatisfied with nothing leſs than *Mr. Colman's* pledging his word and honour, that all that the other people had ſaid, ſhould be done. The reſt of the people, for what I know, would have been ſatisfied with what *Benſley* had ſaid. 'No,' ſays *Clarke*, 'I will make up for my late attendance in this buſineſs. I, who am your leader, will have better terms. We have now got the enemy at our feet; you are content to leave him there; he is hunted down, and there he lies; but this will not ſatisfy me; *Mr. Colman* ſhall come out, and ſhall promiſe that he ſhall remain there.' I confeſs I ſpeak from my feelings on the ſubject; his ſituation is ſo far from being diſtinguiſhed to his advantage, that I really think he appears to very great diſadvantage.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---I have no opportunity of talking with *Mr. Clarke* here---it is an haſty propoſal. I find the demand is now made, which will amount to about ſeventeen or eighteen hundred pounds, as expreſſed; and it is ſaid, that ſome of the Perſons who are to make this compenſation, are men of low circumſtances. Whether that is ſo or not, I don't know. To be ſure, I cannot adviſe him to riſk the payment of that;---but he will be willing to do any thing.—

" *Lord Mansfield.*---The only conſequence is, that he will be committed.

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---I ſhould hope not.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Why?

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---Becauſe it has not been uſual for this Court to commit perſons, unleſs for very atrocious crimes, where perſons are of any rank and condition.

"*Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---It is a very unfortunate thing for people of ſuch rank and condition to involve themſelves in ſuch a ſituation.

"*Mr. Mansfield.*---I don't vindicate *Mr. Clarke*, but I know that there were five hundred more in that condition in the Houſe.

"*Lord Mansfield.*---I am clear they muſt be committed. At the time that this Rule was made abſolute, I felt for the Proſecutor; I felt for the perſons accuſed; and I am ſure, in the ſtrongeſt manner, I recommended to them to give the Coſts of the Proſecution into the ſatisfaction: and they had nothing more to do then, than to have ſuffered Judgment to go by default, or to have confeſſed the Indictment; and then it would have gone to the Maſter ſtripped of all the Coſts, that they have been put to upon either ſide. Nothing of that ſort has been done, but here is a vaſt expence, which will extremely load and add to the money that is to be paid.

" *Mr. Cowper.*---It is but juſtice to *Mr. Leigh*, to inform your Lordſhip, that, at the time the Rule was made abſolute, *Mr. Leigh* never ſhewed Cauſe, nor appeared in Court. He was in Ireland when the notice was ſerved at his houſe. Not many hours before the Trial came on, *Mr. Leigh* expreſſed to me his wiſhes that a compromiſe might be obtained. He diſcloſed to me what the extent of his circumſtances were.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---It was in your own power to ſtop it—for you had no defence againſt it—you had nothing to do but to ſuffer Judgment to go by default—you would have ſaved the expence. Now here are many hundred pounds in the expence of the Proſecution:---in ſo far as the Jury have made a diſtinction, if it goes to the Maſter, I ſhall give him a double direction: firſt, a direction what ſatisfaction ſhould be paid by *Mr. Clarke*, becauſe he, according to the finding of the Jury, was not involved in any circumſtances, but by himſelf; and next a direction what ſatisfaction the others ſhall make, for they are all conſpirators jointly.

It is a very heinous thing---it is not a trifling offence,—it is a diſgrace to the country to have a riot---money and entertainments given to people to carry it into execution---neither does it follow what the Maſter will give. But the Defendants don't know what they are doing. It is mercy for them to go before the Maſter, for the Proſecutor may, to-morrow morning, bring his Action againſt them all, and they will have damages to pay.

" *Mr. Bearcroft.*---Does your Lordſhip mean, that the Maſter ſhould conſider what each perſon ſhall pay in proportion. I have no objection for *Mr. James.*

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I don't know how the Maſter may diſtinguiſh—I don't know them, therefore I ſay it without prejudice—ſuppoſe there be any one of them that is worth nothing —becauſe, ſuppoſe you brought an action they would all be liable.—

" *Mr. Mansfield.*---They muſt be connected and joined together.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---They are convicted of a Conſpiracy; they all joined in the Riot—I dare ſay this is an immenſe long Information—a vaſt many Counts—the very parchment, and fees, and writing, muſt come to a great deal.

" *Mr. Dunning.*---*Mr. Macklin* will very willingly ſubmit his pretenſions to the deciſion of the Maſter, or to what any reaſonable man ſhall think, in the juſtice of the caſe, he ſhall be entitled to.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---If, inſtead of the Maſter, you will agree between you upon any perſon for a Referee, I ſhall like that juſt as well.

" *Mr. Dunning.*---I don't believe there can be a better Referee than the Maſter.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---It is a very ſerious Cauſe—every one of them had better go before the Maſter.

" *Mr. Leigh.*---I am afraid, my Lord, that none of us are able to pay an heavy fine; we

would rather be committed than ruin ourſelves.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---But you will do both—you may depend upon it, that it is always a favour to the Defendant to let it go before the Maſter; for the Court often refuſe to let it go before the Maſter.

" *Mr. Wallace.*---We muſt bring the other Defendant that is in the country.—

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Yes, certainly, he muſt be brought up to Judgment. They don't know, that if the Court is to give a fine, that then the Proſecutor can only have a third of it towards ſatisfaction; and if the Court think it ſuch a caſe as cries aloud for a ſatisfaction, why they muſt enlarge the fine, to make the third the more. So it is a favour to them; it is only aſſiſting them, by deducting from the fine. It does not follow that the Maſter is to give his demands, though he is turned out of this Salary. Under all the circumſtances of the caſe, the

Maſter will decree leſs or more. He is bound by no rules in this caſe. It is one of the moſt liberal diſcuſſions that can be.

" *Mr. Leigh.*---*Mr. Macklin* has loſt but 800l.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---That the Maſter will take into his conſideration.

" *Lord Mansfield* to *Mr. Colman.*---Theſe Gentlemen, that are before us, upon this occaſion, call themſelves the Public, and decide it for the Public; now, as we have the Public here, perhaps——

" *Mr. Colman.*---Thank God, I have nothing to do with it.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Perhaps you are tired of it.

" *Mr. Leigh.*---I am no way connected with the Gentlemen.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---It will be in very good hands with the Maſter.

" *Mr. Leigh.*---It has been almoſt a thouſand pounds out of my pocket.

" *Mr. Bearcroft.*----With regard to my Client, I will leave his caſe to *Mr. Colman.*

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Then you have got into it, *Mr. Colman.*

" *Mr. Colman.*---I beg to decline it.

" *Mr. James.*---I hope your Lordſhip does not involve me in the guilt of *Mr. Leigh,* who hired people to go into the Houſe.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---The Maſter will proportion it, according to his diſcretion, guided by the ſeveral parts you took in the injury. The Maſter may charge you all jointly if he pleaſes, or, if he ſees a ground for it, he may ſeparate you:—except *Mr. Clarke,* he ſtands ſeparated by the Verdict, whether to his advan-

tage or not I will not ſay. To be ſure it is fitter for the Maſter; and, if either party wants to make uſe of *Mr. Colman's* judgment in it, he may, to be ſure, be aſked queſtions.

" If they would lay their heads together, and make a liberal offer, perhaps it would be better for both parties to avoid all litigation before the Maſter.

" *Mr. Blake.*---They don't know the extent of his wiſhes.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I do not ſay that he ſhould have a ſatisfaction according to his Salary, and the value of his Benefits; but, in the firſt place, he ſhould have his Coſts, for I condemn the Defendants very much for not having done what I propoſed.

" *Attorney for Mr. Clarke.*---At the time of the Trial there was an offer of 500l. made him; he then ſtood off, and ſaid he would have 1700l. They had better receive the Judgment of the Court.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Indeed they had better not, for it does not follow that he will get it. The Coſts of the proſecution muſt amount to a great deal of money. *Mr. Barlow*, what may it have coſt *Mr. Macklin?*

" *Mr. Barlow.*---The Coſts of the Proſecution will come to three or four hundred pounds.

" *Mr. Juſtice Aſton.*---You don't conſider that theſe Papers have not been read, which are an exceeding great aggravation of this crime.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I remember the Papers upon the motion. The Court heard it with great attention.

" *Mr. Leigh.*---He attacked me in the Papers: he ſaid, in the Newſpapers, that my wife was in company with a parcel of whores. I have ſuffered enough, and have been at a great deal of expence.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---The Papers are an immenſe aggravation. When they go before the Maſter, *Clarke* will be ſeparated from all the charge of the Papers; from the premeditated conſpiracy. I ſhall leave it as to *Clarke* ſeparate with the Maſter: with regard to the others, to join or ſeparate them as he ſhall think proper.

" *Mr. Juſtice Willes.*---Perhaps *Clarke* might offer ſeparately ſuch a ſum of money as might be accepted on his part, and leave the reſt to go before the Maſter.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---You muſt bring up *Miles* immediately, either to give judgment upon him, or make him a party. Give them further time, at preſent, for the Judgment of the Court.

" *Mr. Dunning.*---We will give them leave to make uſe of any power they have to get *Miles*.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Bring him up here to-morrow, or Saturday, or any day as ſoon as you can.

" *Attorney for Miles.*---My Lord, *Mr. Miles* authorized me to ſay, that he was willing to have it referred, and, as far as he is concerned, to make that ſatisfaction which ſhall be thought to be juſt and right.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Therefore refer it to the Maſter, to ſee what ſatisfaction ſhall be made by the Defendant *Clarke*, and what ſatisfaction ſhall be made to the Proſecutor by the other Defendants; in which the Maſter will judge with all equity and latitude, under all the circumſtances, and apportion between them, or not apportion between them, according as he ſhall think right; and he is neither bound to give the demand that *Mr. Macklin* has made, or not give it; nor is he bound by any ſtrict rule.

" *Mr. Blake.*---*Mr. Leigh* is in Court, he muſt judge for himſelf.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---I adviſe him to conſent.

" *Mr. Macklin.*---My Lord, I ſhall always be happy in obeying any advice that comes from this Court, but there is one circumſtance that I think demands an explanation. Whatever falls from the tongue of an Advocate is eaſily transferred to the Report, and the credulity of the Public. A Gentleman has thrown out that I want revenge. My Lord, I have no ſuch idea. I never had. If this matter had been ſubmitted to me, they would have found me a far different kind of man. Not a man of revenge. In every Stage of this buſineſs, my Lord, from the firſt to the laſt, I have felt a reſentment, but I have always felt a compaſſion, even for the people I was proſecuting.

" I ſolicited them, my Lord, in every method that was in my power—with all humanity, and even with a meanneſs of ſpirit, my Lord—and now I am told that I want revenge.

" My Lord, it has been ſaid too, by the Advocate, that he has Affidavits: this is an im-

putation, my Lord, an *inuendo*, unwarrantable in a liberal mind.

" My Lord, if he talks of Affidavits, I have Affidavits of a tremendous nature :---not Affidavits, but Witneſſes, to ſhew that this Cauſe has not yet been bottomed. But, my Lord, I do not riſe to contend, or for revenge. I never proſecuted for vengeance ; I deſpiſe the idea. Let them here, in the circumſtances that they ſtand in, produce me but an ordinary ſafety.

" I proſecuted from the firſt law of nature, *ſelf-defence*—and a *public example*. My Lord, I have a feeling and reſentment too, but I have compaſſion. My Lord, I defy them to make me an offer, liberal in an ordinary degree, that I would not accept of, without troubling the Maſter. I have only my expences in view.—Beſides, my daughter has ſuffered to the amount of 250l. I have now propoſals from Scotland; I have propoſals from Ireland; I could get money here; but, if I am ſent before the Maſter, I muſt loſe all that opportunity, and more

money than will, perhaps, ariſe from the interview with the Maſter: therefore, with humble ſubmiſſion to the Court—it is difficult to ſpeak, circumſtanced as I am, without impertinence—without digreſſion.—I am aware that no man, but he that has travelled in the paths of this Court, knows what to ſay in it correctly :---but, in contradiction to the Learned Gentleman now in my eye, who ſays that I want revenge, and to ſhew that he is ignorant of my diſpoſition in this point, let any man of honor be appointed immediately: I will abide by every thing that he ſuggeſts of juſtice. I want no revenge. And, my Lord, I have ſomething further to ſay: this man before your Lordſhip, *this Taylor*, within theſe few days, has dared to tell me, before many Witneſſes---reſponſible Tradeſmen, in Covent-Garden, with an inſolence unbecoming his ſituation or character---'*Ah, ah, ah!* you will 'ſend me to gaol then---it may be againſt the 'law to *hiſs*, but it is not againſt the law to '*laugh*; for, depend upon it, when you play 'Tragedy, you will have a very merry Audi-'ence---*Ah, ah, ah!*'

"I assure your Lordship, that this man, *though he is but a Taylor*, has a very *sharp* tongue, and a very quick mind.

"My Lord, were I to utter his *Bon Mots* upon me, and my circumstances, you would laugh heartily indeed:---but of him I shall say no more.

"The advice that fell from the Court, when the Rule was made absolute, though directed to the Defendants, made a very deep impression on my mind. I felt the humanity, I felt the awfulness of that advice; and, from that moment, I solicited, with all the anxiety in my power, to bring them to a composition.--- *Money was not my object then---it is not my object now.*

"My Lord, I have Gentlemen in Court to prove that I laid a plan of general accommodation, and I will reveal it now.

[*Mr. Macklin* here addressed himself to the Defendants.]

"'Pay me my expences—you have injured me as a man; make ſome compenſation to the Managers of the Theatre; make ſome compenſation to my daughter, whoſe Benefit is depending.'

"My Lord, thus I projected it, as a means of general reconciliation:—with theſe Gentlemen I would have contrived it, and I ſtated it to my Advocate. I ſuggeſted it to the Defendants, that the propoſal might come from them, and that, conſequently, they might obtain a general popularity.

"But how is this compenſation to be made? What was the mode I ſuggeſted? It is this---

"'Let them take one hundred pound's worth of Tickets for *Miſs Macklin's* benefit---ſhe has loſt 250l.:—Let them take one hundred pounds worth of Tickets for *Mr. Macklin*; and let them take one hundred pounds worth of Tickets, upon ſome night that he plays, as a kind of compenſation to the Managers.' This was of no advantage to me—I can fill my Houſe without

it; but I meant to give them the popularity of doing a juſtice to the man they had injured, and of convincing the Public that they would never do the like again, and that they were in amity, and not in enmity, with me.---My Lord, I have nothing more to ſay.

" *Lord Mansfield.*---Then I think you have done yourſelf great credit, and great honor, by what you have now ſaid; and I think your conduct is wiſe, too; and I think it will ſupport you, with the Public, againſt any man that ſhall attack you. I think it highly becoming upon your part; for now what he propoſes is, to give up *all this litigation*, only to be paid *his coſts*, which, in a *double* ſenſe, he ought to be paid. I ſay a *double ſenſe*, becauſe the proſecution was well founded; and particularly, becauſe the Defendants would not ſtop it, when it was recommended to them,---and a ſmall ſatisfaction, in this way, to his daughter for her Benefit. I think ſome ſingle perſon has already offered more for his own ſhare.

" *Mr. Macklin*, you have done yourſelf great credit by it; and the Public, I am ſatisfied, eſpecially in this Country, love generoſity. You will do more good by this, in the eyes of the Public, than if you had received all the money that you had a right to receive.

" I think you have acted *handſomely*, *honeſtly*, *honorably*, and done yourſelf great ſervice by it. I think it is a moſt generous conduct.---*Mr. Blake*, you will be able to ſettle it.

" *Mr. Macklin*.---If *Meſſrs. Clarke*, *Aldus* and *James* will meet me :---I will not meet the Taylor, for it is impoſſible to confine his tongue.—

" *Lord Mansfield*.---*Mr. Macklin*, ſee whether I cannot make peace between you. Now, ſuppoſe he undertakes to be bound by a Rule of Court, to ſtand committed if he ever ſo much as, by look or word, puts you in a paſſion.

" The propoſal, then, is to pay him his Coſts, and to take 300l. worth of Tickets, in the way that he has mentioned.---Let it be ſo.

"*Mr. Macklin*, the Houſe will receive ſo much benefit from it, perhaps they will pay you the arrears.

"*Mr. Macklin.*---My Lord, I never did quarrel with a Manager for money yet: I never made a bargain with a man; whatever they offer me, I take.

"*Lord Mansfield.---You have met with great applauſe to day:---You never acted better.*"

Chap. VIII.

DURING the whole courſe of this remarkable Trial, the King's Bench was crowded beyond all former example, and Mr. Macklin obtained wonderful applauſe. His lenity towards the unfortunate Conſpirators did him the higheſt honor, and procured for him that proud encomium paid him by Lord

Mansfield. Peace being now concluded, Mr. Macklin entered into a new agreement with Mr. Harris, in the ſpring of the year 1775, and, towards the beginning of the enſuing ſeaſon, made his Re-appearance at Covent-Garden, for the benefit of his daughter, in *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*. The reception he met with, on this occaſion, was extremely gratifying to his feelings, and elated him ſo much, that he turned his mind once more to Tragedy, and, on Tueſday the 12th November, performed *Richard* III. to a very crowded Audience.---The following critique upon his Performance appeared the ſucceeding day in Mr. Woodfall's Newſpaper.

"Mr. Macklin was laſt night received, in "the character of *Richard*, with that generous "warmth of applauſe, which a veteran of the "Stage, endeavouring to pleaſe, (though in a "ſtyle of acting the Public have not been much "accuſtomed to ſee him attempt) ought ever to "experience.

" We have often ſpoke of Mr. Macklin's " judgment, even where we found ourſelves " obliged to call his execution in queſtion. " He, laſt night, in the three firſt acts, exerted " himſelf with a degree of ſucceſs, much ſu- " perior to that which attended him formerly, " in performing the ſame character. In the " two laſt—but we have no occaſion to enter " upon a taſk ſo invidious and unwelcome as " that of ſtarting inquiries after defects, which " perhaps are aſcribable to nature only.

" Suffice it that we declare, that Mr. Mack- " lin's vigour was unabated till the end of the " Tragedy; and, conſidering that he did not, " till within the three laſt years, very fre- " quently ſtep forward as a Tragedian, his Re- " preſentation of *Richard*, yeſterday evening, " was a wonderful performance."

Mr. Macklin intended to have acted *King Lear* after *Richard* III. but not receiving the applauſe that he expected, in the perſonifica- tion of the latter Character, he relinquiſhed his intention.

We ſhall lay before the Reader the following criticiſms on Mr. Garrick's manner of acting *King Lear* and *Othello*, which were written by Mr. Macklin about this time.

" *Garrick's Lear and Othello.*

" Why did he fall aſleep in *Lear?* Is the " act neceſſary in the Play? What is the in- " tent? It is not conducive to forward the " Fable. It does not produce any incident, " ſpeech, ſentiment, paſſion, or reflection.--- " It does not mark or develope any part of the " Character. It is one of Shakſpeare's weak " redundancies, pardonable in him, who wrote " in a barbarous age, as to the Drama, but " moſt unpardonable in an Actor in theſe times.

" Suppoſe an Author ſhould bring a Tra- " gedy to Mr. Garrick, in which the capital " Character, through madneſs or fatigue of paſ- " ſion, even to the exhauſting of all ſtrength or " ability to quit the ſcene, is made to fall aſleep " upon the Stage—would Mr. Garrick approve " of it? Why, really, to ſpeak my mind ho-

" neſtly of that Gentleman's judgment, I am
" inclined to believe he would—for, by the
" ſpecimens that he has given in his acting;
" his ſtrange manner of dying and griping the
" carpet; his writhing, ſtraining, and agoniz-
" ing; (all of which he has introduced into the
" profeſſion of acting) there is no new-fangled
" conceit, of that nature, that I do not think
" him capable of countenancing; but I am ſure,
" that thoſe who know what nature in the
" Drama is, would condemn it as a paltry, *pe-*
" *tit* impropriety: but the truth is, he be-
" haved in this trick, (for a mere trick it is
" in acting) as he did when he played *Othello*
" firſt. When he was ſtudying that Part, he
" conſidered that Quin was a large, corpulent
" man; and that he himſelf was a diminutive,
" mean figure for the Moor; therefore, he
" knew that Quin could not fall ſuddenly on
" the ground, as it were in a fit, without
" greatly hurting himſelf, and, perhaps, raiſ-
" ing laughter in the Audience; but that he,
" with his inſignificant perſon, could do it
" without the riſque of either; and, therefore,
" introduced that ſhameful ſcene of the Epi-

" lepſy in the 4th Act, which, inſtead of being " applauded, ought to have been exploded " with indignation and contempt for his im- " pudence—in the firſt place, in offering ſuch " an abſurd paſſage to a thinking and ſuppoſed " judicious Public; and, in the next place, " for reſtoring a paſſage, which, in the records " of the Theatre, had never been acted; and " which, on and off the Stage, muſt be looked " upon as an excreſcence of the worſt ſort, of " the great genius that produced it. The " ſame trick he played in this ſleeping excreſ- " cence of *King Lear*—he knew that Barry, " on account of his ſize, could not be carried " off the Stage with the ſame eaſe that he could, ' and therefore introduced it."

About this time, alſo, Mr. Macklin wrote the following Character of Mr. Garrick, which we have tranſcribed, *verbatim et literatim* from the original paper.

" GARRICK'S CHARACTER.

" His eye was dark, but not characteriſtical " of any paſſion, but the fierce and the lively.

" To friendſhip with man, or love and friend-
" ſhip with woman, he never was diſpoſed;
" for love of himſelf always forbid it. Envy
" was his torment—ever dreading merit in the
" loweſt of his brethren, and pining at the ap-
" plauſe and fortune that their labours pro-
" cured them.

" He had a narrow, contracted mind, bounded
" on one ſide by *Suſpicion*, by *Envy* on the
" other, by *Avarice* in the front, and by pale
" *Fear* in the rear, with *ſelf* in the centre. Out
" of theſe limits he never expatiated or tranſ-
" curred, unleſs *Fear* and *Oſtentation* exerted
" their functions conjointly.

" He never could enjoy the convivial felici-
" ties of ſociety; eſpecially with thoſe perſons
" who were moſt capable of taſting, contribut-
" ing, and adminiſtering the unreſerved, unde-
" ſigning, free inquiries of improved ingenious
" minds. He had read and heard that the
" more refined and thinking minds, of all ages,
" had a particular pleaſure in the mental inter-
" courſe of the ingenious few. Of this cuſtom

" he was reſolved to avail himſelf—but it was " juſt as an hypocrite avails himſelf of religion, " by *oſtentation* and *impoſture*—for he herded " conſtantly with Wits, and was, in letters, a " profeſſed *Tartuff* to all.

" He had a hackneyed kind of metaphorical, " theatrical, tinſelled phraſeology, made out " of tags and ends, quotations and imitations of " our Engliſh poets; and, indeed, from the " Greek and Latin authors, as often as his me- " mory ſerved him with the ſcraps and mottos " it had quaintly picked up; for he knew no " book of antiquity, nor, indeed, of modern " note, *Prior*, *la Fontaine*, Swift's Poetry, and " a few more of that kind excepted; theſe " he conſtantly imitated, plundered, diſguiſed, " and frittered in occaſional prologues, epi- " logues, and complimentary poems upon " parrots, lap-dogs, monkies, birds, growing " wits, patrons, and ladies. But what he " moſt excelled in, was, in writing epigrams " and ſhort poems in praiſe of himſelf and his " productions, and in defamation of a rival " Actor, or of any of thoſe poor people of the

" Stage, whom he wiſhed to be unpopular. " With ſuch ſhreds and patches he conſtantly " fed the daily papers, the reviews, and maga- " zines.—Each of his aſſociate Wits had a pe- " culiar quaintneſs of phraſe and greeting; " ſuch as---' *My ſprig of Parnaſſus, let me* " *pour my incenſe !*'

" He laboured for private eſteem, but al- " ways in vain ! Fear, envy, and avarice were " ſeen even in deeds that appeared convivial, " benevolent, and liberal ! He was a maker of " profeſſions, but a ſlave to intereſt ! He was " honoured as an Actor, hated as a Man, and " deſpiſed as an Author ! He ever made friend- " ſhip a footſtool to his intereſt and ambition. " The two men that he was moſt obliged to, he " always hated and feared. He ruined the one, " and planned the deſtruction of the other ! He " could have no laſting intimacy with any body. " He was totally void of any kind of addreſs to " men or women, in any rank or circumſtance of " life, that the judicious, and thoſe who had " thought on that art, called genteel or well- " bred.

" His art in acting conſiſted in inceſſantly " pawing and hawling the Characters about, " with whom he was concerned in the ſcene— " and when he did not paw or hawl the Cha- " racter, he ſtalked between them and the Au- " dience; and that generally when they were " ſpeaking the moſt important and intereſting " paſſage in the Scene—which demanded, in " propriety, a ſtrict attention. When he " ſpoke himſelf, he pulled about the Cha- " racter he ſpoke to, and ſqueezed his hat, " hung forward, and ſtood almoſt upon one " foot, with no part of the other to the ground " but the toe of it.

" His whole action, when he made love in " Tragedy or in Comedy—when he was fami- " liar with his friend—when he was in anger, " ſorrow, rage—conſiſted in ſqueezing his hat, " thumping his breaſt, ſtrutting up and down " the Stage, and pawing the Characters that he " acted with.

" In private life, had this man been inter- " dicted the uſe of mimicry, of ſimulation, and

" diſſimulation, he would have appeared, what " in reality he was, a ſuperficial, inſignificant " man. But with the help of thoſe arts, he " was entertaining, and appeared ſagacious, " learned, good-natured, modeſt, and friendly " to thoſe who had no dealings with him—but " to thoſe who had, he was known to the very " heart; for his attachment to intereſt in deal- " ings made him as obvious, as if Nature had " made a window to his heart.

" Our actions are the only true teſtimonies " of our probity. Our intimates, and thoſe " with whom we chuſe to retire and live in " private with, furniſh the beſt proofs of the " ſtrength or weakneſs, richneſs or poverty of " the mind.

" The paltry actions of this man are well " known: his intimates I need not deſcribe. " The tree is known by its fruit.

" An ancient philoſopher, ſpeaking of Envy, " characterizes it very finely, by ſaying, it is of " that perverſe, unſociable, ſelfiſh nature,

"that, were it abſolute, it would rather
"forego the indiſpenſible influence of the ſun,
"than participate the bleſſing with mankind.
"This deſcription of Envy may ſeem to ſome
"men to be exaggerated and hyperbolical;
"but thoſe who have obſerved this paſſion in
"its extremes, in the commerce of the world,
"or, as Milton has characterized it in his *Para-*
"*diſe Loſt*, will find it to be naturally juſt.
"A ſtronger inſtance of its influence ſure never
"was known, than in the perſon we have now
"under conſideration; for, not ſatisfied with
"endeavouring to deſtroy the fame of every
"contemporary Actor, he attacked even that of
"the Actreſſes, and ſucceeded. Nor was the
"traducement of the living fame of male and
"female, of every age and rank upon the
"Stage, ſufficient to gorge the maw of Envy:
"it flew to the dead! and inſidiouſly broke
"open the hallowed tombs of BETTERTON,
"BOOTH, WILKS, and other honoured ſpirits,
"Nature's favourite children, who had been
"foſtered and perfected by Art, Applauſe, and
"Time,—and, when living, whom Envy's ſelf
"allowed to be Nature's darling ſons, and Art's

" perfect pupils: yet, these very spirits would " he slyly bring upon the carpet; mimic, " though he never saw them; tell anecdotes of " them, and traduce their immortal fame, by " stigmatizing them as manneristS, and deno- " minating them as persons who spoke in reci- " tative. Thus would he serve them up to " ignorant people, who believed and won- " dered; and to dependants and flatterers, who " retailed the libellous anecdotes, invectives, " and quaint conceits, and concluded that the " art was never known but by the narrator, " who, with an apparent modesty, and a con- " cealed impudence, made himself the hero of " the historical criticism.

" His mind was busied upon the external " and partial looks, tones, gaits, and motions of " individuals in their ordinary habits. Of the " passions, their degrees and kinds, and of their " influence upon the organs, and their impres- " sions upon the body, he knew but little, very " little indeed! His mind and knowledge were, " like his body, little, pert, acute, quick,

" weak, eaſily ſhocked and worn down, ſub-
" tle, plauſible.

" By this external partial imitation of indivi-
" duals, he continually exerciſed his mind and
" body. This wretched buffoonery comprized
" his knowledge, his humour, his learning,
" converſation, wiſdom, virtue, elegance, breed-
" ing, and his companionable qualities. His
" mimicry, both off the Stage, and on it,
" ſerved him, inſtead of figure, grace, charac-
" ter, manners, and of a perfect imitation of
" general nature, as it paſſes through human
" life, in every character, age, rank and ſtation.

" He introduced ſleep into *Lear:* ſhewed
" how the body dreamt in *Richard.* He alſo
" introduced ſleep into *Sir John Brute*; and, for
" many minutes, to the extravagant ſatisfaction
" of the Audience, cut the faces of an ideot, a
" lunatic, a ſtupor: ſo expert was he in all the
" trick of the face, which the good people ac-
" knowledged as an imitation of a drunken man
" falling aſleep.

"Whenever a Manager ſets up his own "power, taſte, or avarice, againſt the power, "judgment, or entertainment of the People, he "forfeits every right to their favor; nay he "merits their contempt and reſentment. Gar- "rick never obliged the Public in any one arti- "cle during the time of his Management; on "the contrary, he took every ſtep by which he "could erect himſelf into a tyrant, to cruſh the "ſpirit and genius of merit both in Actors and "Authors; to corrupt the public taſte; to fill "his own coffers; and to make his own judg- "ment the ſtandard of every ſpecies of drama- "tic merit.

"His wit always wanted ſtrength, his de- "ſcriptions humour, his manner pleaſantry, "his conduct integrity, his diſpoſition good "nature, and his deportment decency."

Mr. Garrick died on the 20th of January, 1779, of a palſey in the kidnies. He was buried in the moſt magnificent manner in Weſt-minſter-Abbey.

Chap. IX.

DURING the ſeaſon of 1776, Mr. Macklin performed but ſeldom. His love for dramatic compoſition increaſed every day, and he preferred his Study to the Theatre. He was ever ready to give his advice to young Performers, and beſtowed a great deal of pains and time in the inſtruction of his Pupils, of whom he ſeldom had leſs than two or three. Theſe he not only entertained in his own houſe, but furniſhed them with every neceſſary they wanted, and even ſupplied them with money. He did all this without any pecuniary retribution; and, as ſoon as he thought them qualified for making their appearance on the Stage, he procured them an engagement. The friends of the late celebrated Mr. *Henderſon* requeſted Mr. Macklin to hear him rehearſe, point out his errors, and adviſe the beſt method for improving his recitation. The Stage Neſtor complied with the requeſt, and ſaid to a friend of Mr. Henderſon—"Sir, the young Gentle-"man has genius, but the firſt thing he does

"muſt be to *unlearn* all that he has already "*learned*; until he does that, he cannot "*learn* to be a Player." Mr. HENDERSON purſued his advice, and ſucceeded.

On the 10th of January, 1777, Mr. Barry died. For ſome conſiderable time before his diſſolution, he was afflicted with violent fits of the gout, and his conſtitution was very much impaired by his very irregular mode of life.—Mr. Barry was unqueſtionably one of the moſt pleaſing tragic Actors that ever trod the Engliſh Stage. He owed a great deal of his fame to the admirable inſtructions of Mr. Macklin, who devoted a great deal of his time to the improvement of his favourite pupil. In the Hero and the Lover, Mr. Barry was inimitable: he was dignified in the one, and impaſſioned in the other. We have often heard Mr. Macklin declare, that Mr. Barry was far ſuperior to Mr. Garrick in *King Lear*, and Colley Cibber preferred his *Othello* to the Performances of Betterton, and Booth: indeed, every word that he ſpoke in this wonderful Character, ſeemed to come from the heart. In *Jaffier*, *Caſtalio*, *Romeo*, *Veranes*,

Phocias, and *Oreſtes*, he ſtood without a competitor; and, in *Alexander the Great*, he gave new vigour to the wild flights of the mad hero. On his female auditors he made a very great impreſſion, by the ſoft melody of his love complaints, and the noble ardour of his courtſhip. In point of figure, he was undoubtedly the moſt majeſtic Actor ever ſeen on the Britiſh Stage. He was tall without awkwardneſs, and handſome without effeminacy, with a voice both powerful and harmonious. Although deficient in literature, he was poſſeſſed of an irreſiſtible power of perſuaſion. He was very fond of giving magnificent entertainments, and always lived beyond his income; a fault too common among the gentlemen of his profeſſion. He was celebrated for telling Iriſh ſtories with infinite humour. He was buried in Weſtminſter Abbey.

During this period, Mr. Macklin, as we have already mentioned, performed but ſeldom: in May, 1778, he played the character of *Sir John Brute*, in the "*Provoked Wife*," and, in his perſonification of this Perſonage, rendered the Part more of a *Brute*, than that of

a *Gentleman*, which certainly was the author's idea. He, however, had to encounter the ill-nature of many enemies, who inſtantly took the alarm, upon his appearance in this new Character, and did all in their power to depreciate his performance; but his excellent manner of acting ſet all their efforts at defiance, and *their cenſure* was his *greateſt praiſe*.

In the Summer of 1779, Mr. Macklin being inclined to viſit *Leeds*, *York*, and *Edinburgh*, entered into a correſpondence with the different Managers reſpecting an agreement to perform certain Characters at the above places, for a certain number of nights.---The following are extracts from Letters written by Mr. Macklin on the occaſion.

" To Tate Wilkinſon, Eſq.---York.

" *Leeds*, I am told, has too much methodiſm " to be pleaſed with the paſſions of a *Shylock*, " or a *Richard*, though in imitation only.

" If it may be made worthy of your intereſt " to ſee me upon your Stage, at the races, I

" ſhall, about that time, be in London, and at " leiſure to attend you. I ſay worth your while, " for that ought to be your firſt policy, in " agreements with ſuch birds of paſſage as we " *Londoners* are."

Another Extract.---To the ſame.

" You higgle and higgle too much about an " agreement with me, and talk of thirds and " halves of Houſes, as Jews *(Shylocks)* do in " 'Change-Alley, about fourths, eighths, and " ſixteenths. I know nothing of thirds or " halves of Houſes, nor of charges of Houſes, " nor half charges: you know them all, and " the receipts, as far as experience can inform; " and you can likewiſe judge how far you want " my aſſiſtance, and how far my acting can " aſſiſt and profit you, much better than I can " judge; therefore, you can ſay what your " receipts, or market, and your intereſt can af- " ford to give me for the ſervice you expect: " let me know that: I will give you an anſwer; " and if your ſum (for it muſt be a ſum, and " not any thing upon chance) be worth my

" while, I will attend you; if it be not worth " my trouble, the treaty ends at once.

" The buſineſs I propoſe to do with you at " York is, *Macbeth*, *Richard*, *Merchant of* " *Venice*, *Love-a-la-Mode*, *Miſer*, and perhaps " *Othello*. I ſay perhaps: ſo that you ſee the " whole point reſts now upon your telling me " what certainty your intereſt will give my " labour."

Another Extract.

" I wiſh you would, in legible characters, and " plain, clear, common ſenſe, let me know upon " what terms I may play with you at Edinburgh. " I ſhall have a new Farce or two, and a new " Comedy, with the London ſtamp of appro- " bation or diſapprobation upon them, to offer " to the Edinburgh Audience, before whom " I have, ſincerely, the warmeſt inclination to " appear: for, *ſans* compliment, I think that " the pureſt, that is, the moſt correct Audience, " now of the Empire. Dublin, perhaps, from " national partiality, or fair candour, may be

" on a par with them, for the body of the Law " there, as at Edinburgh, is the bulk of the " Audience: and ſurely that is the moſt ſen- " ſible part of an Audience, if not of the Na- " tion.

" Bad Houſes at both Theatres;—*Henderſon* " has not had half a Houſe yet—all the *American* " *War*—did I not ſay ſo it would be?

" The Lord Chamberlain has refuſed to li- " cence a Comedy of mine, being ſeaſoned too " highly reſpecting venality, and the other " I have withdrawn, or rather ſuſpended, for a " private reaſon."

This correſpondence between Mr. Macklin and the Country Managers being unſatisfactory, on account of the terms propoſed by the latter, the treaty terminated at once, and Mr. Macklin relinquiſhed his idea of viſiting Edinburgh.

The Comedy that Mr. Macklin alludes to, in his Letter, as being refuſed by the Licencer, was *The Man of the World*, which, after ſome

objectionable paſſages were expunged, by the Author, was tolerated.

We have copied the following particulars, reſpecting this ſubject, from Mr. Macklin's Papers.

" *The Lord Chamberlain's Duty.*

" The buſineſs of the Stage is to correct vice, " and laugh at folly; and the Lord Chamber- " lain has a right to prohibit; but ſuch prohi- " bition is not to ariſe from caprice, or enmity, " or partiality. What he prohibits muſt be " offenſive to virtue, morality, decency, or the " Laws of the Land.

" This piece is in ſupport of virtue, morality, " decency, and the Laws of the Land: it ſatirizes " both public and private venality, and repro- " bates inordinate paſſions and tyrannical con- " duct in a parent.

" The Lord Chamberlain, when called upon, " ought in juſtice to point out the paſſages that

" are offenſive to Government, or to indivi-
" duals, or ſociety at large. No man, in a pub-
" lic truſt, ſhould exerciſe his authority to the
" injury of another, or to the privation of any
" public right.

" To ſeek the truth, to ſeparate right from
" wrong, to determine according to ſound
" judgment, equity, and juſtice, is the duty of
" a Chamberlain, and the end of his truſt.

" My Copy being detained, I aſked the De-
" puty why? or by what right he deprived me
" of my Copy? For ſome time he would not
" aſſign any reaſon. I told him, that I ſhould
" reſort to the Laws of my Country for redreſs;
" upon which he replied, *that I ſhould but ex-*
" *poſe myſelf*, and *that they kept the Copy by the*
" *uſage of the Office*.

" I told him, that I knew the Stage before
" that law exiſted; that it could not be by
" cuſtom; that it was the firſt time I had ever
" heard of an Author being deprived of his
" Copy; and that I ſhould not ſubmit to it.

"I alſo informed the Lord Chamberlain "that I had acted the Comedy in Ireland; that "they were as careful there as here about any "thing that affected Government; that the "Lords Lieutenants, who had ſeen it, laughed "heartily at it, and deemed the ſatire general, "pleaſant, and juſt.

"Some little creatures in office, to make "their court to Lords Lieutenants, pronounced "it offenſive to Government; but their Maſ-"ters ſaw it again and again, and all the "emotions they ſhewed were laughter and "applauſe.

"Let us ſee what happened with reſpect to "*Cato*, for, like my Play, great efforts were "made to prejudice the people againſt it.

"The firſt Night of CATO.

"During the rehearſal of the piece, the "whole kingdom was in motion about the con-"ſequence of it, and pregnant with expecta-"tions of various kinds. The cry was, that

" the Tories would not be able to paſs along the
" ſtreets in ſafety, after it was acted, the people
" would be ſo incenſed at the ingratitude and
" injuſtice of the Miniſtry, for diſgracing the
" GENERAL, who had, for ſo many years, beaten
" the enemies of Great Britain, and raiſed her
" to the higheſt pitch of glory.

" The Public were ſet in motion. The
" Whigs, inflamed with reſentment, and ſwell-
" ing with exultation at the thoughts of the
" Play, and the Tories, lowered by this caſual
" unpopularity, and a conſcious ſelf-diſgrace,
" all met at the Theatre on the firſt night of
" *Cato*.

" I have converſed with Authors, Politicians,
" Courtiers, Critics, Actors, and the Thea-
" trical Managers, viz. *Booth*, *Wilks*, and *Cib-*
" *ber*, reſpecting this affair, and they all de-
" clared, that, on the firſt night of *Cato's* being
" acted, there was the moſt awful and brilliant
" Audience that had ever graced a Theatre, not
" that of Rome excepted.

" Every circumſtance that could rouze the " ſpirit, command the attention, or awaken " the paſſions of party criticiſm, was reſorted " to on this important night.

" This was the Auguſtan Age of England— " almoſt every man of faſhion then went through " the courſes of a Collegiate Education; they " were all well verſed in polite literature.— " Their dreſs, external manners and deport- " ment, had a formality, which, when in the " extreme, ſtiffened the figure, formalized its " motions into the appearance of a ſolemn cox- " comb, and influenced even the ſpeech into a " ridiculous meaſured ſlowneſs of utterance, " Their whole manner was cautious, circum- " ſpect, guarded by civility, and a conſtant " attention to accommodate, in whatever pub- " lic or private aſſembly they met in. At " that time, commerce had not diffuſed its " wealth, and purſe-proud rudeneſs amongſt " the vulgar, induſtrious, illiterate plebeians, " as at preſent. A Theatre then was not " diſturbed with criticiſms that roſe into ty- " ranny and eternal prohibition. Reſent-

" ment was ſhewn by the firſt night's Audi-
" ence, and the Play was left to that part of the
" Public, who ſhould ſucceed them, to judge
" for themſelves.

" But to return. All the foreign Ambaſſa-
" dors were grouped together in the Theatre.
" The Whigs and the Tories were arranged
" on different ſides, men and women. The
" Play written by a Whig Author. The Pro-
" logue by a Papiſt (Mr. Pope) and a profeſſed
" friend to the Tories, and the Epilogue by a
" Whig Phyſician, viz. Dr. Garth.

" The Curtain is up. Enter *Wilks*, a warm
" Whig, of high ſpirit, and the beſt Prologue
" ſpeaker, for addreſs, pathos, point, and ſpi-
" rit, that ever trod the Engliſh Stage. Whigs
" and Tories greet him in plaudits and accla-
" mations, which they repeat to him, and to
" the Author of the Prologue, at the cloſe of
" every ſentiment.

" From this account, you will not wonder,
" that a deep ſolemn attention of the Audience

" to the Play was the moſt memorable pheno-
" menon of the night.

" For, though the theatre was crowded with
" perſons the moſt poliſhed, and with the great
" vulgar and the ſmall, and though all were
" inflamed with party ſpirit, yet ſuch is the
" wonder, as many have informed me, that not
" an inſult, an interruption, an indecency, nor
" the leaſt noiſe occurred, during the whole
" night, except when energizing rapture, to
" relieve the mind, burſt forth in plaudits and
" peals of acclamations, at the glorious ſtrug-
" gles of expiring liberty, ſo admirably painted
" in that Drama.

" The Play being over, the Tories joined in
" applauding the Author to the ſkies; but the
" Whigs, not contented with the common
" mode of joy, reſolved to create ſomething
" new, that would look like a triumph. Their
" ſcheme of triumph was this; four of them
" put five guineas apiece into a purſe, and
" went round the boxes to every Whig, and
" collected a large ſum. They then went

" into the green-room, and there, in the name " of all the Whigs of the Britiſh Empire, gave " Mr. Booth, who played the part of *Cato*, the " purſe, for having declaimed ſo gloriouſly in " the cauſe of expiring liberty.

" This whim made a great noiſe in the world. " The collection was magnified into a great " ſum; and it did the Whigs great ſervice " with the mob, who followed their coaches " the next day, and hallood them wherever " they met them.

" The Tories were not pleaſed at their friends, " the mob, forſaking them thus, and therefore " reſolved, in their turn, to ſteal a march upon " the Whigs. Accordingly, the next day, " they took as many of the Boxes of the The- " atre as they could monopolize, and filled " them with their own friends, and, all through " the Play, out-hallood and out-applauded the " Whigs by many degrees; and, after the Play, " *St. John*, and ſome more of the Tories, col- " lected a purſe of guineas, that was three times " as valuable as that of the Whigs, went to

" *Booth*, brought him upon the Stage, and " there gave him the purſe, in the name of all " his Majeſty's loyal ſubjects, for having de- " claimed ſo well againſt a perpetual Dictator. " This manœuvre produced the deſired effect; " it brought the mob back to the Tories, and " fixed the ſtigma of a perpetual Dictator on " the Duke of Marlborough, till the acceſſion " of the Houſe of Hanover, when the Duke " returned from his voluntary exile, and, as it " were, made his triumphal public entry from " London-Bridge, through the City, to St. " James's.

" What was the conſequence of this danger- " ous Play, ſo much dreaded by Lord Oxford, " and ſome more of the Miniſters?—Why, all " the rage of the Whigs, againſt the Tories and " the Miniſters, was ſwallowed up and loſt for " the remainder of the winter, in criticiſms " upon the merits and demerits of the Play, " and in the univerſal converſation concerning " which party, the Whigs or the Tories, felt " the greateſt ſmart from the virtuous doctrine " of the Play. Each party claimed a victory,

" and the whole Public felt a virtuous ſenſation
" from the pathetic repreſentation of the eſſen-
" tial characteriſtics of their matchleſs con-
" ſtitution.

" Such are the natural effects of a Theatre,
" in free ſtates, at critical moments; and ſuch
" is the uſe that Miniſters may, and ought to
" make of a Theatre at certain conjunctures.

" It ought to be the ſecret, the ſeemingly
" caſual inſtrument that Government ought
" to ſeize, at particular periods, unknown to
" the people. It is dangerous to give the peo-
" ple an occaſion to think, that ſatire or ridi-
" cule is ſhut out from the Theatre, in every
" vice or folly reſpecting the Miniſters, and
" open to every mode of attack upon the
" friends of liberty, or thoſe who are called ſo.

" Now, with regard to my Comedy (The
" Man of the World) is it not juſt and ſalu-
" tary that the ſubtilty, pride, inſolence,
" cunning, and the thorough-paced villany
" of a backbiting Scotchman ſhould be ridi-

" culed? What a wretched ſtate the Comic " Muſe and the-Stage would be reduced to, " were the prohibition of laughing at the cor- " ruption and other vices of the age to prevail!

" It would be the higheſt abſurdity for a " Lord Chamberlain to ſay to an author--- " 'You muſt not inculcate, in any of your " Plays, that corruption is to be laughed at, or " petitioned againſt, for the one is a libel, and " the other is treaſon!'

" Now, my play very ſtrongly recommends " the higheſt veneration for the Conſtitution " of Great Britain; it inculcates the love of li- " berty, and hatred of oppreſſion; it ſatirizes " the abuſe of the law; it reprobates a corrupt, " tyrannical, over-reaching, fawning, *booing* " Scotchman, and extols the liberal, virtuous, " independent, honeſt, conſcientious conduct " of his ſon.

" It is a nice manœuvre; and it befits a Mi- " niſter, in this Country, to know how to gain " the people, and how to divert and baffle a

" charge that may be brought againſt him.---
" Violence will never do, nor downright, ſheer,
" obvious abuſe, nor grave argument always.
" *Caſual* ridicule is the *weapon; conſtant* ridicule
" loſes its *effect:* to *hit* the *mark* is the *art*---
" one *rifle-barrel ſhot* is worth twenty from an
" *ordinary piece*, in the hands of an *ordinary*
" *markſman.*"

Chap. X.

THE Reader will recollect, that, in the ſpring of the year 1775, as we have before ſtated, Mr. Macklin entered into a new agreement with Mr. Harris, the manager of Covent-Garden theatre (of which Mr. Colman had, before that time, ſold his ſhare) without prejudice to his claims for the time, which was two years, that he had not been permitted to perform. Mr. Macklin acted under this new agreement, and four of the five convicted con-

ſpirators paid their ſhare of his coſts, and performed the condition of taking tickets, except as to the 100l. worth to be taken for the benefit of the managers, which the latter waved. But one of the conſpirators (William Auguſtus Miles) having abſconded, and not paid his proportion of Mr. Macklin's coſts, he was conſiderably out of pocket in reſpect of his coſts on the information; nor was the ſtipulation as to *ticket taking* of any pecuniary advantage to him or his daughter, for they were always aſſured of crowded houſes on their benefit nights, which circumſtance Mr. Macklin ſtated to the court, at the time he made his propoſal of accommodation to the convicted defendants.

Mr. Macklin being adviſed that he was entitled from the managers to his weekly ſalary, and to a compenſation for his two benefits, during the two ſeaſons of his agreement, which he had not been permitted to play in; and being adviſed, that that agreement, reſting as it did, upon letters and other documents, which had never been reduced into technical form,

it was proper to bring a bill in equity for the diſcovery of the agreement.

In purſuance of this advice, Mr. Macklin, on the 17th May, 1776, filed a bill in Chancery againſt Mr. Colman and the other managers of Covent-Garden theatre, ſtating the letters and other documents relative to the agreement, and ſeveral other circumſtances before mentioned, and praying a diſcovery thereof.

In November, 1776, the defendant Colman put in his anſwer, admitting the letters of treaty, and his having directed his attorney to prepare a draught of ſuch agreement, as before mentioned, and containing ſeveral ſtipulations, to ſome of which Mr. Macklin, on ſuch draft being ſent to him, for his approbation, objected; and ſetting forth that Mr. Colman, being unwilling to enter into any debate with Mr. Macklin, on his ſaid ſeveral objections, therefore delivered the draft to his attorney, together with Mr. Macklin's laſt propoſals; and deſired him to prepare a draft of articles as near to Mr. Mack-

lin's propoſals as could be conſiſtent with the intereſt of the proprietors, and the uſual forms of the theatre; that the ſame might be ſent to Mr. Macklin, and that, ſoon afterwards, Mr. Macklin began to play without any meeting having been brought about finally to conclude the ſaid agreement.

Mr. Colman concluded, in this anſwer, that the riots in the theatre made Mr. Macklin's diſcharge neceſſary for the ſake of peace. In his anſwer, he ſeemed much to rely upon a letter, which he had got into his cuſtody, from Mr. Macklin to his daughter, in anſwer to a requeſt from her to him to play for her benefit, as expreſſive of his (Mr. Macklin) own opinion, that his diſmiſſion from, and reſtoration to the theatre, did not depend on the will of the managers, but on the pleaſure of the riotous party.—The following is a copy of the letter, which is above alluded to.—

"My Dear, March 14th 1774.

"I could not anſwer your requeſt ſooner "about your benefit. I have felt more pain

" for you on that point, than from all the loſſes
" and vexations beſides that have ariſen to us
" from the malice of my perſecutors. My
" counſel being out of town, my anxiety
" for your intereſt, my eager inclination to
" play for your benefit, and the fear of giving
" my enemies an advantage by a falſe ſtep,
" perplex me greatly. I think I need not
" make uſe of any argument to convince you,
" or thoſe who know that your welfare has
" ever had a place in my heart——You have a
" right to it by nature, which right you have
" eſtabliſhed by a much dearer tie, in my opi-
" nion, that of an irreproachable and amiable
" conduct, which never has coſt me a pang, or
" even an apprehenſion. From hence, you
" muſt feel, that I do my own peace a ſevere
" violence, when I deny myſelf the ſatisfaction
" of contributing to your emolument. But ſo
" it is, if I play at your benefit, I ſhall, as I
" am informed, be inſulted again by my ene-
" mies, and my kindneſs to you will be turned
" into an argument againſt me in my purſuit of
" juſtice.

"Under theſe apprehenſions, my dear, I "cannot, as matters ſtand at preſent, attempt "to aſſiſt you at your benefit. The loſs of "my not playing will no doubt be conſidera- "ble—near 200l.—a great ſum in a player's "revenue. But conſider what a diſgrace it "would be to you, to have a diſturbance at "your benefit. Conſider how it would diſ- "treſs your friends, and thoſe who regard you, "and the whole audience, my perſecutors "excepted: and let me add, that I would not, "on your account, contribute to ſuch a diſ- "turbance, for any ſum that a theatre would "afford. I was in hopes that thoſe who "have injured me would, before this time, "have ſeen the inhumanity of their conduct, "have repented, and have taken ſuch mea- "ſures as would have extenuated the odium of "their unparalleled, unprovoked, and cruel "outrage—ſuch a ſtep would, in my opinion, "have been pleaſing to the public: and what "men, guilty of ſuch an enormity, owe to their "own reputation:—but ſo far are ſome of them "from ſuch a humane meaſure, that, with "menace and defiance, they have told me, that "I ſhall be purſued with greater reſentment

" than before, for my having dared to mention
" ſome of their names in a court of juſtice;
" and, in ſupport of this reſentment, they plead
" the power of the law itſelf, which, they ſay,
" entitles them, at any time, to hiſs and ex-
" plode, ſo as to drive whomſoever they
" pleaſe from the ſtage by the law of cuſtom.
" This is a point that I ſhall not diſpute with
" them: all I can do is, to keep it out of their
" power, till it is ſettled by thoſe who have
" a right to adjuſt thoſe matters. In the mean
" time, I adviſe you to write to Mr. Colman;
" let him know how you are circumſtanced,
" or encloſe my letter, and ſend it to him; that
" will inform him thoroughly of your ſituation
" and mine. Requeſt him to defer your night
" to the 27th of April, by which time, ſome-
" thing may happen to be determined, that
" may give a favourable turn to my affairs, ſo
" as to enable me to play for you, which will
" be a greater ſatisfaction to me, than either
" my tongue or pen can expreſs.

" I am, my dear,

" Moſt affectionately yours,

" To Miſs Macklin. " *Charles Macklin.*"

Mr. Colman alſo ſtated, in his anſwer, that Mr. Macklin had contributed to his diſmiſſion by paragraphs and eſſays ſent by him to the newſpapers; though the rioters did not attempt to prove or ſet up any ſuch ſpecies of vindication or extenuation; and that, as upon the judgment, on the information, it was propoſed to him to receive a ſatisfaction for his loſs, which he had thought proper to moderate, he ought not to ſeek any ſatisfaction from the defendants, the managers. The anſwers of the other defendants were nearly to the ſame purpoſe.

On the 5th of May, 1777, the managers filed a bill againſt Mr. Macklin, ſtating the ſeveral matters inſiſted upon in the laſt mentioned anſwers, and praying an injunction to reſtrain Mr. Macklin from bringing any action at law; which bill he anſwered, and, in his anſwer, admitted the letter of the 14th of March, 1774; but denied, that, when he wrote ſuch letter, he knew, or believed, that the public would not have permitted him to play; nor that the ſaid letter, in Mr. Macklin's ap-

prehenſion, expreſſed any thing of the kind; but Mr. Macklin ſaid, that two of the rioters had given out, as he was informed and believed, that they would hiſs him, if he performed at his daughter's benefit, becauſe he had preſumed to proceed at law againſt them; and that, although Mr. Macklin was deſirous of acting for his daughter's benefit, yet he was particularly deſirous that no diſturbance ſhould happen at it, and therefore, and not from any apprehenſion that the public would not permit him to act, he wrote the ſaid letter, in hopes that Mr. Colman, on ſeeing the ſame, would have poſtponed his daughter's benefit unto the 27th of April, 1774, by which time he hoped that his difference with the rioters would have been ſettled.

In Hilary Term, 1778, Mr. Macklin filed an amended bill againſt the managers, ſtating, amongſt other things, that Mr. Macklin and his daughter, ſoon after the 14th of March, 1774, made ſeveral applications for his being permitted to act for her benefit, and informed the managers that the very men, who had been

angry at Mr. Macklin's going to law (meaning the information in the court of King's Bench) had ſent ſeveral meſſages to him, expreſſive of their deſire to ſee him again upon the ſtage, and that they and their friends would applaud him. In conſequence of which, Mr. Macklin wrote to Mr. Colman the following letter.

" Sir,

" About three weeks ago, I deſired Miſs " Macklin to inform you, that the few people " who had declared their reſentment againſt " me, for my having laid the injuries that " they had done me before the court of King's " Bench, had repented of that declaration, " and had dropped all reſentment on that and " every other account reſpecting me; that " they wiſhed to ſee me re-inſtated in my pro- " feſſion; that they would attend my appear- " ance on the ſtage, with all their friends, to " applaud me; and now, Sir, by their deſire, " I aſſure you of the truth of that information " given to you by Miſs Macklin, reſpecting " thoſe people; and farther, that they continue " in the ſame amicable diſpoſition: and, Sir,

" as far as I have been able to collect the ſenſe " of the public upon my caſe, there is but one " opinion about it, which is, that I have been " cruelly treated, and that they are ready to " ſhew that opinion by applauding me, when- " ever I return to the ſtage.

" Upon the whole, Sir, it appears to me, " and to all who know the ſtate of my being " driven from the ſtage,—and the opinion of " the public upon it is, that you have been, " and are now, the only impediment to my re- " turning to my profeſſion, and the ſingle per- " ſon that prevents me from playing for Miſs " Macklin's benefit—as the other proprietors " have no objection to either.—Conſider, Sir, " the advantage that would ariſe to you, and " to the other proprietors, by my being rein- " ſtated for the remainder of the ſeaſon:—Firſt, " by your allowing me to take a benefit, you " would be relieved from my claim upon you, " for that article of my agreement: the loſs of " which I rate at 200l. and, by my playing a " few nights for the proprietors, probably, " the profits would amount to as much as

"would diſcharge my demand for the re-
"mainder of my ſalary, which is now due,
"and for that which will be due to me at the
"end of the ſeaſon: about which profits, if
"you have a doubt, I here promiſe to accept
"of whatever profit ſhall ariſe from my acting
"between this and the cloſe of the ſeaſon, as
"a full ſatisfaction for the remainder of my ſa-
"lary this year. And ſure, Sir, you muſt
"think this a reaſonable propoſal, as you can-
"not exhibit any plays this ſeaſon, or enter-
"tainments, that can produce a profit equal to
"my demand, which will be above 300l. By
"this meaſure, you will fall into the ſentiments
"and wiſhes of all who think that the de-
"priving me of my livelihood was an outrage-
"ous and unwarrantable proceeding; you will
"quiet the minds of that part of the public,
"that have been diſturbed by this outrage;
"and, inſtead of injuring Miſs Macklin, by
"your refuſing, you will do her juſtice by
"permitting me to play for her benefit.

"I am, Sir,

"To G. Colman, Eſq. "*Charles Macklin.*"

Mr. Macklin, alſo, by his amended bill, charged, that, notwithſtanding his candid offer, contained in the above letter, Mr. Colman refuſed to permit him to appear on the ſtage, not only during the remainder of that ſeaſon, but alſo for the whole acting ſeaſon of the year 1774.

In Eaſter Term, 1779, the managers filed a long amended bill, which ſeemed to have been filed merely for the purpoſe of delay, as it chiefly inſiſted upon a diſcovery from Mr. Macklin, of ſome publications in the newſpapers, written by him, which they repreſented to be of an inflammatory nature, and to have contributed to the riots in the theatre, but which publications Mr. Macklin had admitted in his former anſwer to their bill. This laſt bill of the managers alſo prayed an injunction againſt Mr. Macklin's bringing any action at law.

Mr. Macklin finding himſelf, after a period of near five years in the court of Chancery, and at an expence of near 200l. in a ſtate of litiga-

tion and confuſion, without having advanced towards his object, became deſirous of being well adviſed, both upon the merits of his caſe, at law, or in equity, and the prudential ſteps to be taken by him in the then ſtage of the pleadings in Chancery. He accordingly directed his ſolicitor to draw up a caſe for the opinion of counſel, (the chief circumſtances of which we have juſt now ſtated) and the following queries were ſubmitted to the conſideration of Mr. Kenyon, (now the excellent Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench) who gave the ſubſequent opinion.

Queſtion 1ſt.—"You will pleaſe to adviſe, "whether, under the whole of the circum-"ſtances above ſtated, Mr. Macklin has a "right to recover againſt the managers, not-"withſtanding they contend that the agree-"ment was never finally ſettled; that they "were obliged to diſmiſs him, to reſtore "peace to the theatre; that he has had "compenſation in the King's Bench, and the "other defences ſet up by them in the above "proceedings in Chancery, and what is the proper

" mode for Mr. Macklin to adopt for ſuch re-
" covery, either in law or equity."

Lord Kenyon's Opinion.

" I have repeatedly peruſed this caſe with
" attention, and I am of opinion, that Mr.
" Macklin has a right to recover the annual
" payment ſtipulated by the managers to be
" paid to him. His proper courſe of proceed-
" ing, as it appears to me, is by Action at
" law. The defences ſet up only prove that
" the managers have been ſufferers by the vio-
" lence of the rioters; but I do not think they
" can be applied as legal or equitable defences
" againſt Mr. Macklin's demand."

Queſtion 2d.—" You will pleaſe to adviſe
" Mr. Macklin on the proper ſteps to diſen-
" tangle himſelf from the pleadings in Chancery,
" in any event, either of the merits of the caſe
" being clear as againſt the managers, or doubt-
" ful, or on their ſide, and to adviſe him
" generally upon this caſe."

Lord Kenyon's Opinion.

"I think Mr. Macklin had beſt abandon the "equity cauſe, and try his fortune at law, "where I think the caſe will be in his favour. "However, as much expence has been in- "curred in the equity cauſe, and very much "time waſted, I ſhould be glad if ſome other "ſtep was taken, before the courſe of pro- "ceedings ſhall be altered in the manner I "adviſe."

Lincoln's-Inn, June 6, 1781.

In purſuance of this advice, Mr. Macklin brought an action againſt the proprietors of Covent-Garden theatre, to recover the amount of his arrears. The cauſe being referred to arbitration, Mr. Macklin obtained an award in his favour for 500l.

Mr. Macklin, having waſted a great deal of his time, and expended a great deal of his property, in the recovery of this ſum, and being deſirous of convincing the public that his love of juſtice, and not any pecuniary compenſation, was his only object, as ſoon as the cauſe was

decided in his favour, took Mr. Harris (the preſent worthy patentee of Covent-Garden) by the hand, and made him a preſent of the 500l. requeſting, at the ſame time, that all their paſt differences might be buried in eternal oblivion. Thus ended Mr. Macklin's law ſuit, and thus were the public convinced of the generous qualities of his mind, and of the goodneſs of his natural diſpoſition.

Chap. XI.

BEING now diſengaged from all litigation whatever, Mr. Macklin beſtowed his whole attention on his comedy of the *Man of the World*, which he had rehearſed under his own immediate care and inſpection, and which was performed (for the firſt time on the Engliſh ſtage) at Covent-Garden, on the 10th of May, 1781, to a very brilliant and crowded audience.

The very long and laborious part of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, was ſupported by Mr. Macklin with a ſpirit and vigour that aſtoniſhed every body; and the character of *Lady Rodolpha* was inimitably well performed by the late Mrs. Pope.

During the firſt night of its repreſentation, ſeveral perſons, from motives of jealouſy and enmity, did all in their power to interrupt the performance; which the author perceiving, came forward, and addreſſed the audience to the following effect:

"Ladies and Gentlemen,

"I ſtand here in a predicament ſomewhat "unuſual: as an author and an actor. If it be "but in compliment to the feelings of the for-"mer, I entreat, that, as the latter, I may be "heard before I am condemned."

This ſenſible and well-timed addreſs, produced the deſired effect; all party oppoſition

was completely overcome, and the comedy was received with unbounded applauſe.

Indeed, the *Man of the World*, for boldneſs of ſatire, ſtrength of humour, and originality of character, may be compared to any dramatic piece, that has been written within theſe laſt fifty years, and ranks ſuperior to moſt of the modern comedies.

However, the ſeaſon being far advanced, the play was performed only a few nights, but was repreſented very often the enſuing ſeaſon, to great houſes.

In the ſummer of 1781, Mr. Macklin ſuſtained a very heavy loſs by the death of his daughter, who had retired from the ſtage a few years before.

She died at Brompton, on the 3d. of July, in the 48th year of her age. For ſome years before her death, Miſs Macklin enjoyed but a very indifferent ſtate of health. She went of-

ten into breeches, and, by buckling her garter too tightly, a large ſwelling took place in her knee, which, from motives of delicacy, ſhe would not ſuffer to be examined, till it had increaſed to an alarming ſize. This fleſhy excreſcence was, however, cut off, and Miſs Macklin underwent the operation with great firmneſs; but ſhe never after regained her former ſtrength. Though contented in her ſituation, and never under the neceſſity or inclination of rambling, her life is tiſſued with ſome very extraordinary circumſtances, unuſual in the life of an actreſs.

Her qualifications producing her a very conſiderable ſalary, with a very genteel acquaintance, ſhe humbly ſat herſelf down to the quiet enjoyment of them, without hunting after new gratifications. She was unfaſhionable enough, too, to be religious; and, in conſequence, to contract a number of out-of-the-way notions, for which ſhe had often experienced the ridicule of the Green-Room. She went to her devotion oftener than ſhe went to rehearſal. Penurious in her pleaſures, though

benevolent to diſtreſs, and conſidering the ſtage merely "as it holds the mirror up to Nature," her practice was a conſtant example of her theory. There was another ſtill more extraordinary trait in her character than all this:—though ſhe had been upon the ſtage for ſeveral years, and, on her entrance, conſidered as one of the fineſt and moſt accompliſhed women in England—though beſet with ſolicitation, and expoſed to the force of bad example, ſuſpicion had never once lit upon her fame, and the diſſipated world were reduced to the neceſſity of aſcribing her celibacy to a *coldneſs of conſtitution*. Her character as an actreſs ſtood in a no leſs favourable point of view. Endued with ſo many acquired requiſites, Nature had not been backward in lending her aſſiſtance, and ſhe ſhone a particular favourite both of *Thalia* and *Melpomene*.

The following is a copy of Miſs Macklin's will.

"In the name of God, *Amen*.—This is the "laſt will and teſtament of me, Mary Macklin,

" ſpinſter, late of Great-Queen-Street, Lin-
" coln's Inn Fields, but now reſiding at *Bromp-*
" *ton*, in the county of Middleſex.

" I deſire to be decently interred, in the
" pariſh of Hampton, in the county of Mid-
" dleſex, at the diſcretion of my executrix and
" executor, herein after named. And I give
" and bequeath unto Sarah Savill Jenkins,
" of Great-Queen-Street aforeſaid, otherwiſe
" called Sarah Savill, and to John Rittſon, of
" the ſix clerk's office, Chancery-Lane, in the
" ſaid county of Middleſex, Gentleman, and
" to their executors and adminiſtrators, the
" ſum of two thouſand pounds, bank annuities,
" now lately reduced, three per cents. and
" are now ſtanding in my name, in truſt, in
" the firſt place, to ſell and diſpoſe of ſo much
" thereof as may be neceſſary to pay and diſ-
" charge all my juſt debts, funeral expences,
" and the charges of proving this my will; and
" alſo to diſcharge the legacy of fifty pounds,
" herein after mentioned, (and alſo any other
" legacies, which I may think proper to give,
" by any codicil, or other writing, ſigned by

" me) and after payment of my debts, funeral
" expences, and the ſaid legacy, and ſuch fur-
" ther legacies as I may hereafter direct; then,
" upon further truſt, out of the dividend, in-
" tereſt, and produce of the ſtock, which ſhall
" be remaining unſold, after ſuch payments as
" aforeſaid, as the ſame ſhall become due, and
" ſhall be received, to pay unto my old and
" faithful ſervant, Jane Drewe, who has, from
" my infancy, lived with, and now lives with
" me, for and during the time of her natural
" life, the clear yearly ſum of thirty-five pounds
" of lawful money of Great-Britain, and to be
" payable to her, during her life, by half-yearly
" payments, the firſt payment to be made at
" the end of ſix calendar months after my de-
" ceaſe, and after payment of the ſaid annuity,
" then to pay the reſidue and remainder of the
" intereſt and dividend, of or which ſhall be
" received from the ſaid remaining ſtock, or
" bank annuities, reduced, after a deduction of
" the ſaid thirty-five pounds annuity, into and
" for the proper uſe and benefit of my father,
" Charles Macklin, during the time of his na-
" tural life; and, in caſe my ſaid father, Charles

" Macklin, ſhall ſurvive the ſaid Jane Drewe,
" then upon truſt, after the death of the ſaid
" Jane Drewe, to pay the whole intereſt of the
" ſaid remaining ſtock of bank annuities, after
" the deductions aforeſaid, unto my ſaid father,
" Charles Macklin, during his natural life; but
" in caſe my ſaid father, Charles Macklin, ſhall
" happen to die in the life time of the ſaid Jane
" Drewe, then I direct my truſtees, my execu-
" trix and executor, to ſet apart and appropri-
" ate ſo much of the ſaid bank annuities as will
" be ſufficient to anſwer the growing payments
" of the ſaid annuity, of thirty-five pounds a
" year, unto the ſaid Jane Drewe, for her life,
" as aforeſaid; and after ſetting apart the ſame,
" then to transfer the ſum of two hundred
" pounds of the ſaid ſtock, or bank annuities,
" after the deductions aforeſaid, unto my friend,
" Anna Maria Haines, of Great-Ruſſel-Street,
" in the pariſh of St. Paul, Covent-Garden, in
" the County of Middleſex, ſpinſter, to whom
" I do hereby give the ſame, and alſo to tranſ-
" fer unto my friend, Mary Blittenberg, of
" Oxendon-Street, to and for her own uſe, the
" like ſum of two hundred pounds ſtock, other

" part of the ſaid bank annuities, to whom I
" do hereby give and bequeath the ſame, and
" the reſidue of the ſaid ſtock, which ſhall not
" be ſo ſet apart to anſwer the ſaid annuity,
" and alſo the ſtock which ſhall be ſo ſet apart
" to anſwer the ſaid annuity, from and after the
" death of the ſaid Jane Drewe, I give and be-
" queath unto the ſaid Sarah Savill Jenkins,
" otherwiſe called Sarah Savill, to and for her
" own ſole and proper uſe and benefit: And in
" caſe my ſaid father ſhall ſurvive the ſaid Jane
" Drewe, then I will and direct that the ſaid
" ſums of two hundred pounds, and two hun-
" dred pounds, ſtock, ſhall be transferred to
" the ſaid Anna Maria Haines and Mary Blit-
" tenberg, immediately after his death, and all
" the reſidue of the ſaid ſtock I give, immedi-
" ately after his death, to the ſaid Sarah Savill
" Jenkins, otherwiſe called Sarah Savill, for
" her own proper uſe and benefit. I give and
" bequeath unto the ſaid Jane Drewe, in caſe
" ſhe ſhall be living with me at the time
" of my death, the further ſum of fifty
" pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain,
" over and above the ſaid annuity of thirty-five

" pounds before given to her, and which legacy
" of fifty pounds, I will and direct ſhall be
" paid to her, by my executrix and executor,
" within one month after my deceaſe, out of
" the ſaid two thouſand pounds bank annuities.
" Alſo I give and bequeath unto the ſaid Jane
" Drewe, in caſe ſhe ſhall be living with me at
" my deceaſe, the uſe of all my kitchen furni-
" ture and linen, together with the yellow bed
" ſhe lately ſlept in, in Great-Queen-Street,
" and alſo the furniture belonging to that apart-
" ment, in which ſuch bed is, for and during
" the term of her natural life, and after her de-
" ceaſe, I give and bequeath the ſame unto
" Suſannah Puff, of the pariſh of Saint Mar-
" tin in the Fields. Alſo I give and bequeath
" unto the ſaid Jane Drewe, all my wearing
" apparel, and alſo my common ſilver tea-
" ſpoons and tea-tongs; alſo I give and be-
" queath unto the ſaid Miſs Anna Maria Haines,
" my ſilver-plated coffee-pot, and to Mrs.
" Waſhbourne, of Edmonton, in the county
" of Middleſex, my ſilver-plated inkſtand.
" All the reſt and reſidue of my eſtate, of what
" nature, kind, or quality ſoever, not herein

" or hereby before diſpoſed of, I give and be-
" queath unto the ſaid Sarah Savill Jenkins,
" otherwiſe called Sarah Savill, to and for her
" own ſole proper uſe and benefit, and I hereby
" nominate and appoint the ſaid Sarah Savill
" Jenkins, otherwiſe called Sarah Savill, and
" John Rittſon, executrix and executor of this
" my will, which I declare to be my laſt will,
" hereby revoking all former and other wills,
" by me at any time heretofore made. In
" witneſs whereof, I have hereunto ſet my
" hand and ſeal, and alſo to a duplicate of the
" ſame tenor and date, this twenty-ſeventh day
" of May, in the year of our Lord one thouſand
" ſeven hundred and eighty-one.

" *Mary Macklin.*"

" Signed, ſealed, publiſhed, and declared, by
" the above-named teſtator, as and for her laſt
" will and teſtament, in the preſence of us, who,
" in her preſence, and at her requeſt, have
" hereunto ſubſcribed our names, as witneſſes,
" the name 'Suſannah,' in the thirty-ſixth line,
" being wrote on an eraſure.

" James Jones.
" Henry Roſſer."

Chap. XII.

IN the beginning of the year 1785, Mr. Daly, the Dublin manager, came from Ireland to engage performers for the Smock-alley theatre. To ſecure Mr. Macklin was his principal object, and he accordingly made him very advantageous propoſals; but Mr. Macklin, not chuſing to play with the Dublin manager, the enſuing after ſeaſon, on ſhares, declined the offer of Mr. Daly on that point, obſerving, at the ſame time, that he had no objection to perform at his theatre for a certain ſum, viz. fifty pounds per night, and a clear benefit. This was a very conſiderable ſalary, but Mr. Daly, being determined to procure ſo valuable an actor as Mr. Macklin, at any expence, acceded to the propoſition of the latter, and the bargain was concluded.

Mr. Macklin now made preparations to ſet out for Ireland, and, for fear any accident ſhould

befal him, which might naturally be expected at his then very advanced ſtage of life, ſettled all his worldly concerns previous to his departure.

Among other things, Mr. Macklin wrote the following letter to his banker, which breathes the tendereſt affection for, and beſtows the higheſt poſſible encomium upon, his wife (the preſent Mrs. Macklin) than whom we know not a more amiable, a more worthy, or a more deſerving woman. But the letter will ſpeak for itſelf.

" Dear Sir, April 14, 1785.

" Whatever property I have in this life, I " have, by will, bequeathed to my wife, Eliza- " beth Macklin, and, were it as great as any " ſubject, in this realm enjoys, her affection, " order, ſobriety, and good morals, as a wife, a " mother, and a friend and neighbour, ſhe " would deſerve it. Therefore I hope, that " you will, on my deceaſe, pay her whatever " balance you may have in my favour. I wiſh

" you well in health, and proſperity in your " dealings, and am,

" Dear Sir,

" Your obedient humble Servant,

" To T. Coutts, Eſq. " *Charles Macklin.*"

" Banker, Strand."

Mr. Macklin arrived in Dublin in the month of May, and ſoon after performed *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, to an uncommonly crowded audience. His next performance was *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, in *the Man of the World*; and he ſupported this very long and laborious part, with a chaſteneſs, a ſpirit, and a vigour that aſtoniſhed every body. *Mrs. Egerton* was the *Lady Rodolpha*, and ſhe ſuſtained this ſingular character with infinite ability.

Never was an actor more careſſed or reſpected in Dublin than Mr. Macklin. He was viſited daily by perſons of the firſt rank, and conſtantly dined at the tables of the moſt eminent and diſtinguiſhed characters. In ſhort, he was the wonder and admiration of the ſiſter

kingdom. Mr. Macklin's faculties continued undiminiſhed, in a moſt ſurpriſing manner, to a very protracted period of life. He performed ſeveral nights, this ſeaſon, at Smock-alley theatre, with uncommon ability, and gained wonderful applauſe. He took a benefit on the 22nd of Auguſt, and was advertiſed for *Sir Pertinax*, in the *Man of the World*, and *Sir Archy*, in *Love-a-la-Mode*. This was an arduous undertaking, for a man at his time of life. Mr. Macklin was reſolved, however, to attempt it. As ſoon as the doors of the play-houſe were opened, the theatre was filled in every part, and his Excellency the Lord Lieutenant, and ſeveral members of the court, graced the ſtage and other boxes. Mr. Macklin went through the firſt act with great ſpirit, but was taken ſuddenly ill in the middle of the ſecond, and was obliged to be aſſiſted off the ſtage. The audience being informed that Mr. Macklin was ſo much indiſpoſed, that he could not appear again on the ſtage that night, very politely accepted of *Mr. George Dawſon* as his ſubſtitute, and the entertainment of the evening paſſed off without any fur-

ther interruption. The concern and anxiety manifeſted by the audience, on the occaſion of Mr. Macklin's illneſs, reflected the higheſt credit on their humanity, and afforded no ſmall teſtimony of the eſtimation in which the father of the ſtage ſtood. This was the firſt time that the memory of Mr. Macklin began to betray ſymptoms of decay and imbecility. When he was dreſſing at the theatre, on his benefit night, he was ſeized with a kind of ſhivering, which laſted ſeveral minutes. He alſo complained of a pain in the head, and, when he firſt went on the ſtage, he declared that his ſight was ſo much affected, and dazzled, as it were, that he could ſcarcely diſtinguiſh the people in the pit. In a few moments he recovered himſelf, and went thro' the firſt act tolerably well; but the ſhivering fit returning again, he felt a total incapacity to proceed with his part. In a few days, however, he recovered, and appeared in public, to the no ſmall joy and ſatisfaction of his numerous friends and admirers.

Mr. Macklin having reaped a very profitable harveſt in Dublin, returned to London in the month of September, and ſoon after made his appearance at Covent-Garden theatre, in the character of *Shylock*, and was greeted by the audience, by loud and repeated plaudits.

About this time, Mr. Macklin had ſome intention of writing an hiſtory of the ſtage, than whom, we apprehend, no man could be more capable; but, unfortunately, he never carried his deſign into execution. We have copied the following hints concerning a plan for writing an hiſtory of the ſtage from the veteran's memorandums.

"HISTORY OF THE STAGE.

"The materials for ſuch a work are very "few, and thoſe, that may be had, are ſo "ſcattered, and of ſuch a trifling nature, as "not to be worth the collector's pains. The "beſt materials are to be had from the drama-"tic writings. Judgment may find matter to

" work upon, from them, concerning the ſtate " of the drama, and the manners of the times, " in different periods of dramatic writers; but " their works will afford but little or no intel- " ligence reſpecting the internal policy or " government of the Engliſh ſtage.

" The nature of man, the ſtate of letters, of " the drama, in England in particular, and " in Europe in general—the manners of differ- " ent ages and times—the religious, martial, " commercial, and political ſtate of each coun- " try, and how they affected letters in general, " and the ſtage in particular:---theſe are the " materials, which guide the judgment to pro- " bable conjecture concerning the internal po- " licy of the theatre, the revenue of it, and the " rank, art, manners, knowledge, and public " eſtimation of the actors.

" I think to collect the beſt materials that " can be had from the earlieſt period, and to " enter into a comparative view of the ſtate of " other theatres---the manners, policy, reli- " gion, commerce, literature, &c. of Europe,

" down to Cibber's time---and then extracting
" what is hiſtorical, critical, and valuable in
" his book, with remarks upon his omiſſions,
" and ſupplying them---and with obſervations
" upon his judgments, himſelf, his writings,
" and his contemporary actors---and then to
" begin the hiſtory of the Engliſh ſtage, where
" he left off—would be a ſketch, if well exe-
" cuted, highly worthy of public notice.

" Why the hiſtory of commerce muſt be
" taken into this work, is to ſhew that all the
" arts of luxury depend upon it, and all the
" high prices of proviſions, and all the neceſ-
" ſaries of life. Luxury affects the foot ſol-
" dier, the labourer, the enſign---while it con-
" tributes, at the ſame time, to augment the
" income of players, fiddlers, dancing-maſters,
" and footmen, who ever will have their ſhare
" of luxury, and the firſt of it."

Mr. Macklin, as if conſcious that his abilities were decaying, had now withdrawn himſelf from the ſtage for ſeveral months, and was not

inclined to perform any more; but, being preſſed by his friends, and finding himſelf tolerably well in health, he complied, and was publicly announced for the character of *Shylock*, on the 10th of January, 1788. The houſe was crowded in every part, and his performance exhibited a wonderful ſhare of ſpirit and vigour, conſidering his advanced age, till the ſecond act, when his memory failed him again. This circumſtance affected him very much, and, conſcious of his defects, he ſtepped forward, and, with a ſolemnity perfectly ſuited to the occaſion, addreſſed the audience nearly in the following words.

" Ladies and Gentlemen,

" Within theſe very few hours I have been " ſeized with a *terror* of mind I never in my " life felt before; it has totally deſtroyed my " *corporeal* as well as *mental* faculties. I muſt " therefore requeſt your patience *this* night: " a requeſt which an old man may hope is not " unreaſonable. Should it be granted, you " may depend that this will be the *laſt night*, " unleſs my health ſhall be entirely re-eſtab-

"liſhed, of my ever appearing before you in "ſo ridiculous a ſituation."

As ſoon as Mr. Macklin had finiſhed this affecting addreſs, the moſt enthuſiaſtic burſts of ſympathetic applauſe filled every part of the theatre, and wrought an amazing effect upon his memory, for he ſoon after recovered himſelf, and the Play went on with applauſe to the end. It was generally ſuppoſed that Mr. Macklin would not appear upon the ſtage any more; but, we have to lament, that the frequent interruptions he met with in the courſe of his profeſſion, the heavy loſſes he ſuſtained, and the narrowneſs of his circumſtances, brought about the neceſſity of his again reſorting to the theatre for a ſubſiſtence.

On the 28th of November, 1788, Mr. Macklin loſt his recollection to ſo high a degree, in the performance of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, that he was compelled to addreſs the audience again, and inform them, that, unleſs he found himſelf more capable, he ſhould

not again venture to ſolicit their attention.---What a pity it was to behold the venerable father of the ſtage, who had ſo highly entertained the public, for many years, and who had laboured all his life time with aſſiduity and induſtry, ſtruggling at once with poverty of circumſtance, and imbecility of intellect.---However, ſo it was; but Mr. Macklin's mind, like the flaſhes of an expiring taper, diſplayed ſigns of vigour to the very end of his theatrical career.

In the month of February, 1789, he performed *Shylock* and *Sir Archy Macſarcaſm*, at Covent-Garden theatre, on the ſame night, with amazing ſpirit, and with great applauſe; and, a few months after, ſuſtained the character of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant*, in the *Man of the World*, which part is not leſs, according to the theatrical language, than thirty-ſix lengths, each length being forty-four lines, including the cues.

Mr. Macklin played the very laborious part of *Sir Pertinax*, at a time when he was in

his one hundredth year, with a vigour and a ſpirit that aſtoniſhed every beholder.---His laſt attempt upon the ſtage was on the 7th of May, 1789, in the character of *Shylock*, for his own benefit. He went through the firſt act, but not being pleaſed with his own execution, and finding his incapacity increaſe upon him, and after making repeated but ineffectual efforts to overcome the ſtupor, which clouded his reaſon, he was obliged to come forward, and apologize for the interruption that he had given the performance, and to requeſt that *Mr. Ryder* might be permitted to finiſh his part.

The company, with true Britiſh ſympathy, accepted the change without heſitation, and the father of the Britiſh drama took his laſt and very affecting farewel of the ſtage, amidſt the tears and thundering plaudits of a moſt crowded audience.

Chap. XIII.

THOUGH Mr. Macklin had taken his final leave of the ſtage, it became no eaſy matter for him to lay aſide all thoughts of it. He ſtill occupied himſelf in reviſing and preparing his dramatic works for repreſentation, and was a conſtant frequenter of the theatre. This practice he continued till within a very ſhort time of his death. He made a point of ſitting in a conſpicuous part of the pit, every night that his Majeſty appeared at the playhouſe, and was highly delighted whenever he was obſerved by the gracious Sovereign of Great Britain. On the 4th of April, 1790, Mr. Macklin ſuſtained a ſevere loſs, by the death of his only ſon, Mr. John Macklin. This gentleman died at his father's houſe, in Covent-Garden, after he had undergone a variety of viciſſitudes in life. Mr. Macklin ſpared no expence in the education of his ſon, who certainly poſſeſſed great natural parts,

and was univerſally allowed to be, at an early age, an excellent ſcholar, and an accompliſhed gentleman. That his ſon might have an opportunity of making a figure in life, was Mr. Macklin's darling object. Through his intereſt, he accordingly procured him the ſituation of writer, in the Eaſt India Company's ſervice, at Fort St. George. The entrance of Mr. John Macklin into public life was attended with very auſpicious circumſtances: he ſet ſail for *Fort St. George*, under the warm patronage of Mr. Haſtings; but it was his misfortune to neglect the opportunity that preſented itſelf, of becoming a ſhining ornament to ſociety, and of realizing an handſome fortune.

We ſhall preſent the reader, in the following pages, with the copies of ſeveral letters, which were written by Mr. Macklin to his ſon, at Fort St. George, and which contain a great deal of good ſenſe, and breath much parental affection.

" London, December 6th, 1769.

" My Dear Child,

" As I wrote to you, at large, by the Aurora " frigate, a king's ſhip, that carried over " Meſſrs. Vanſittart, Scrafton, and Colonel " Ford, I have now but little new matter to " ſend you, either of news or advice. My " firſt and conſtant advice is, to have an in- " ceſſant attention to your character, and the " ſtudy of your buſineſs, and never to loſe " ſight of Mr. Haſtings in both. Copy him— " reputation will follow—which is the beſt, " and moſt permanent fortune that you can " acquire. Since my laſt letter to you, Co- " lonel Coote has been appointed Commander " in Chief, by the company, of their forces in " the Eaſt Indies: and Sir Robert Fletcher " goes out ſecond in Command. They are to " ſail very ſhortly, and Madras is the place " that they are to land at. Encloſed, you " have a copy of a letter to Colonel Coote, in " your favour, written by my friend Colonel Bla- " quire, an intimate of Colonel Coote's. You " will, in this letter of recommendation, ſee " how you muſt rank in Colonel Coote's opi-

" nion, as a ſcholar, as a youth of expectation,
" and of gratitude. From this you will
" judge how neceſſary it is for you to be nice
" in your conduct, and conſtant in your appli-
" cation to the Perſian and Indian language. I
" am told, that a knowledge of the different
" kind of coins, in the nature and value of
" their metal, is very uſeful in the courſe of
" trade. But as you are upon the ſpot, no
" doubt you will find out the valuable know-
" ledge that relates to commerce, and will in-
" defatigably purſue the ſtudy of it, and diſ-
" tinguiſh it from the light and trifling know-
" ledge of curioſity or of pleaſure. Seek out
" whatever is valuable, and lay down a daily
" taſk for ſtudy. I know you are apt to lay
" down a plan of ſtudy, but you are apt too
" to grow weary of it, and to fly to a new
" purſuit---that will never be profitable. A
" courtier, wondering how the great Sully
" could diſpatch ſuch a variety of buſineſs,
" relative to the army, finances, politics, both
" foreign and domeſtic, Sully anſwered, that
" he diſpatched them only by *doing one thing*
" *at a time.* Imitate Sully; ſet your time

" apart each day for different purſuits, and " for pleaſure: you will then be able to diſ- " patch---but remember to do that firſt, that " may be firſt wanted. Make yourſelf maſter " of the Oriental languages immediately; for " ſuch an acquirement is the key to promotion, " to the knowledge of all you want to know, " and, as I ſaid before, to the underſtandings " and hearts of the natives.

" I am informed that you have a theatre " at Madras; pray ſend me a minute account " of it, and let me have anſwers to the fol- " lowing queſtions: How wide and how deep " is the theatre? What plays have been played " in it? Who acted the parts? And with " what reputation? Where does the Nabob " of the Carnatic reſide? Does he ever viſit " Fort St. George, or go ſee your plays? " Have the natives any drama of any kind? " Give me a journal of one of your days—let " me know how you ſpend it generally; for, " by that one journal, I ſhall judge of the " whole—how have you diſpoſed of your " books? Where do you lodge? Deſcribe

" the eſtabliſhment of your houſhold minute-
" ly. Have you got ſervants that ſpeak the
" Perſian language, and a maſter to inſtruct
" you? Can you read the different hands in
" the Perſic?

" You have made a peace with *Hyder Ally*,
" and, we are told here at home, that it is not
" a good peace for the company. There is a
" ſtrong report here, that ſome of the direc-
" tors are about to introduce ſuch a number
" of the friends of the miniſtry, as to give Go-
" vernment an entire dominion, by a majority
" among the directors, over the company.
" But do not you enter into any party or cabal
" whatever. Be of no party, but that of
" gaining knowledge, and making yourſelf
" uſeful to your employers: that is a party
" that can offend none, and a party that can
" never *forſake* or *betray* you.

" Depend upon it, that every other party
" will do one or other, or both. I have
" lived long in the world; have had much ex-
" perience, in parties, in my own ſphere; have

" obſerved upon thoſe in the ſtate, and " other ſocieties; and, I declare, that I never " yet met with a man, or woman, in theatri- " cal parties, that was not perfidious; nor " have I ſeen a party, in the great world, that " has not made a ſacrifice of them, who ought " to have been moſt ſupported: ſo that I beg " that you never will let any man know what " your judgment is of the parties of the com- " pany. Enter into none—purſue your ſtudy " of making yourſelf uſeful—you will then de- " pend upon what cannot deſert you.

" I repeat it, let Mr. Haſtings be your ex- " ample and your guide---for his character is " immaculate---his heart is good, and his un- " derſtanding ſolid:---a compoſition ſeldom to " be met with, in one man, in theſe times."--- [Mr. Macklin having here enumerated ſeveral articles of wearing apparel, which he was ſending out to his ſon, proceeds thus:] " I ſhall " ſend you ſeveral other things, by Mr. Dut- " ton, a young Gentleman, who is nominated " by Mr. Sayer. He is a pretty Latin ſcholar, " was educated at St. Paul's ſchool, and ſeems

" a well-diſpoſed youth. I deſire that you
" will ſhew him every kind of civility in your
" power, particularly on Mr. Sayer's account.
" Beſides, you are called upon to do ſo, by
" the tie of common benevolence, which is
" due to a fellow writer, with every one of
" whom, I hope, you will take eſpecial care to
" live on the moſt friendly and noble terms.---
" Be always ready to ſerve; never be ſordid
" in dealings with them; never be ſmart or
" witty on their foibles; but be indeed *a friend*,
" and always hoſpitable and liberal in the full
" ſpirit of the terms. You have a goodneſs
" from nature; make it your care daily to hu-
" manize and improve it. If you do not, ha-
" bit, which ariſes from paſſions, will taint it
" at firſt, and, in a great degree, corrupt it
" at laſt. Therefore, my dear, watch your
" nature daily, nay hourly. I muſt tell you
" what I myſelf apply as a remedy to my idle-
" neſs, impatience, and other irregularities.---
" I ſpeak ſoliloquies to myſelf, very often, by
" way of examination: viz. 'Pray, Mr. Mack-
" lin, were not you too impatient, in that point,
" with your wife, your friend, your child?---

" Does not impatience in converſation make " you very diſagreeable? Does not impa- " tience lead you into many difficulties and diſ- " agreeable circumſtances?' Try this expe- " riment, my dear John. I took the hint " from Lord Shaftſbury, in his advice to an " author. You cannot practiſe it too often.

" I am, my dear child,

" With the warmeſt affection,

" To " Your anxious father,

" John Charles Macklin. " *Charles Macklin.*"

" London, March 2, 1770.

" My dear Child,

" You know that my converſation and let- " ters to you always have but one end, which " is, to pay a conſtant attention to PRUDENCE, " who is the *cardinal governeſs* of all bad, as " well as good and ordinary fortune. It is a " conſtant attention to her advice and conduct, " only, that can put you in poſſeſſion of know- " ledge, fame, fortune, character, and of a " rule how to uſe them, when you have ac- " quired them---in which conſiſts human hap- " pineſs.

"Having diſcharged my duty ſo far, I pray "you to accept of your amiable mother's ſincere "wiſhes and mine for your health and proſ- "perity:---ſhe is in good health; but a ſevere "cold has vexed me ſorely, and pulled me "down, within theſe two months: but I am re- "covering apace. At my time of life, I muſt "expect that every trifling cold, or any other "contingency reſpecting health, muſt, every "day, be more and more felt. From our birth, "we are but on our way to the grave. There "is no remedy againſt death---it is as natural as "life or ſleep: but there is a conſolation for the "event, which is a fair and upright courſe; "and that will give us a courage, nay a kind of "pleaſure, in the vital reſignation. For my "part, I am, and hope I always ſhall be, "ready to pay that debt, whenever the great "Being, that gave me life, ſhall pleaſe to de- "mand it back. You muſt now, John, look "upon yourſelf as alone in this great Ocean of "Life; you muſt depend upon your own talents "and integrity, to make friends and fortune; "for I think that I have not a long time to

" buſtle in this world; and, if I had, it is
" but very little in my power to aſſiſt you—
" but what I can do, to the laſt of my abilities,
" be aſſured I ſhall exert myſelf in your favour.
" I have not acted this winter. It is not in
" my power to ſend you any money, or any
" thing elſe, over at preſent; when I can, I
" ſay again, rely upon it that it ſhall be ſent.
" But, my dear John, be as good a manager,
" as prudence and a conſiſtency without be-
" ing mean (if you will allow me the expreſ-
" ſion) will admit. I hope you think that I
" have as much pride in ſupporting you pro-
" perly, as you poſſibly can have yourſelf:
" nay, I have ſo good an opinion of your un-
" derſtanding, that I am ſure you think ſo.
" God knows whether I ſhall ſee you again or
" no; in the courſe of nature, the better judg-
" ment is that I ſhall not---but, however
" poor I ſhall die, poverty can be no reproach
" to any man, provided he leaves a fair cha-
" racter behind him—one free from ſpots and
" infamy—and that legacy, I hope, I ſhall
" leave you; for that is in every man's power.

"It is a treaſure living, and will be ſo to thoſe
" we leave behind.

" But, though it is not probable that I
" ſhall ſee you again, I am in hopes, that
" your dear mother will have that comfort.
" I cannot expreſs how much I am beholden
" to her, for her affection and attention to me.
" She is, indeed, an help-mate, friend, and
" comforter; and I hope, among other teſti-
" monies of her goodneſs to *you* and *me*, that
" you will treaſure up this of her in your
" heart, and dutifully feel it, when I ſhall be
" no more.

" Do not think this a gloomy letter, John;
" I hope you know better. Philoſophy will
" tell you, that we are not the poorer for
" guarding againſt poverty, nor the nearer death
" for talking of it familiarly to our children, or
" to thoſe whom we love.

" This letter comes by the *Morſe*, Captain
" Horn, who is a very good-natured man, is

" univerſally liked, and will, I believe, do you
" any ſervice in his power, or will let you have
" any thing in his Ship, I mean any of the
" goods that he has for ſale, upon your giving
" him a draft upon me for the price. In this
" matter you may act as your prudence directs.
" I do not foreſee that you will have any occa-
" ſion for any part of his cargo—I hope you will
" not; and my advice is, that, unleſs you have
" a very particular occaſion indeed, not to
" run in debt for any thing. I expect, my dear
" John, to hear a moſt pleaſing account from
" you, of your progreſs in the Perſian and In-
" dian language. You are to remember, that
" language is the key of commerce, and of hu-
" man underſtanding; and your only method of
" rendering yourſelf of conſequence to ſociety,
" is to make yourſelf *uſeful to it*; and the chief
" ingredients, *after integrity and prudence*, are
" languages, figures, and a knowledge of
" commodities; and all theſe can be ac-
" quired only by *attention*. The art of mak-
" ing friends in the community that we belong
" to, is one of the great arts of life. No man
" ever loves a liar, or a perſon who is ſevere

" and ſarcaſtic, or who wants integrity. Theſe " are the ingredients that always create enemies, " both ſecret and open. Have you ever met " with the obſervation upon the inclinations of " *Socrates?* If you have not, the ſtory is " worth your attention. There was a phyſiog- " nomiſt at *Athens*, who pretended, by the fea- " tures of men, to divine the inclinations of " their ruling paſſions. The pupils of *So-* " *crates*, in order to try the power of the phy- " ſiognomiſt, made him examine the features " of their maſter, and deſired him to divine his " *ruling paſſion.* He examined them, and de- " clared, 'that the ruling paſſion of *Socrates* " was to ſteal and filch:' the pupils burſt out " into a laugh of contempt, and were for treat- " ing the phyſiognomiſt, who had ſlandered the " honeſteſt man in Athens, as an impudent, ig- " norant, baſe impoſter; on which *Socrates* in- " terpoſed, ſaying 'that the pupils were all miſ- " taken, and wrong in their reſentment, and " affirmed that the man ſpoke what was ſtrictly " true---*for that, from a child, he had found a* " *violent inclination in himſelf to ſteal and filch,* " *but that he had the reſolution to ſuppreſs it.*'

"The ſame application may be made to "every weak or vicious bent of the human "mind. *Reſolution* is the phyſician that muſt "cure it; *attention*, the friend, or phyſiogno-"miſt, that muſt diſcover the deſire. Men "always live in fear of the man, who has the "habit of being ſevere upon the follies of "others, and never forgive the exertion of that "habit—nor is the vanity of ſhewing our parts, "or ſuperior knowledge in converſation, leſs "offenſive to men. No man ever forgives an-"other, that gets the better of him in argu-"ment in company, or even alone:—it is, in "a degree, like being conquered by a perſon "in a duel. The vanquiſhed party may be "ſmooth, and ſuperficially civil, but he will "ever hate the man, who has proved his "weakneſs to the world.

"I had myſelf this diſputatious deſire to an "offenſive degree; and, I believe, that it has "made me more enemies than all my follies or "vices beſides; I have at laſt ſeen my error; "and I can now ſit in company for hours, "hear men of letters and high character in the

" world, contend for the moſt falſe judgments,
" and which they believe in too—I ſay, I can
" now hear ſuch converſations with great tran-
" quillity, and never contradict or ſide with
" either party: nay, I find a ſecret pleaſure in
" my *neutrality*, that gratifies even the vanity of
" men in public converſation, becauſe every
" body is fond of excelling in knowledge and
" eloquence. It is a long time before men
" learn *the wiſdom of neutrality* in converſation,
" eſpecially men of parts or information; but
" it is wonderful how ſoon dull men and cun-
" ning men ſee the policy of it.

" As to Indian politics, in Leadenhall-ſtreet,
" I know nothing of them. The Directors and
" ſervants are too wiſe even to open their lips
" about them, but to their own particular
" friends. Never trouble *your* head about the
" *politics* of your Maſters, but *their buſineſs*;
" and, even in the buſineſs, keep your mind
" to yourſelf, till your duty obliges you to
" ſpeak. To make every man your friend is
" *your* policy; but remember that the friend-

" ſhip of a man of honor, a HASTINGS, or a " VANSITTART, is of ineſtimable value.--- " Make my ſincere compliments to Mr. " Haſtings. Adieu. May God bleſs and pre- " ſerve you is the wiſh of your father,

" *Charles Macklin.*"

The following was written by Mr. Macklin, by way of a political ſupplement to the foregoing Letter.

" As our politics in England have lately " been carried, by both parties, to great ex- " tremities, I think a ſlight ſketch of them " will afford you ſome amuſement. The " Parliament met on the 9th of January--- " Petitions, complaining of a violation of the " right of election, in the caſe of *Mr. Wilkes*, " who was returned, but not determined to be " the Repreſentative, for the County of Middle- " ſex, were preſented to his Majeſty from many " Counties and Boroughs, to which no anſwer " had been given. That conduct in govern- " ment excited great murmuring, and, at the " ſame time, created much expectation that

" his Majeſty's ſpeech to the Lords and Com-
" mons, would contain ſome mention or ac-
" count of theſe Petitions; and that an imme-
" diate redreſs of the Middleſex election would
" be the firſt act of the Legiſlature. But never
" were a people ſo diſappointed as the citizens
" of London were, when they read a ſpeech,
" which ſet forth an extreme concern for the
" diſtreſſes and diſeaſes of *horned cattle*, but did
" not contain a word about the diſtreſſes or com-
" plaints of the people. You muſt read the
" ſpeech, which accompanies this letter. After
" the ſurpriſe of the people concerning their diſ-
" appointment from the contents of the ſpeech,
" was over, the whole force of their wit and fa-
" culties was exerted in ridicule and ſarcaſms by
" one ſide, and in encomiums and juſtification
" by the other—the natural conſequences of
" a free people, and of the violence of par-
" ties. After the ſpeech had been read in the
" Houſe of Peers, one of the Miniſtry moved
" for an addreſs of thanks to the Throne; upon
" which Lord Chatham got up, and, with un-
" common powers of mind and elocution,
" painted the general diſcontent and complaints

" of the people of England; aſſerted the juſtice " of their cauſe of complaint; highly commend- " ed the freedom and ſpirit, that had been mani- " feſted in thoſe complaints; and was happy to " find, that neither the menaces of military execu- " tion, of diſmiſſion from office, of the rigour of " the law againſt perſons for daring to petition, nor " the venality of the times, were able to check " or abate that free ſpirit, which the conſtitution " allowed to Engliſhmen. His Lordſhip con- " tended, that the Houſe of Commons had, in " their reſolutions with regard to *Mr. Wilkes* " and *Colonel Luttrel*, exerted a power of no " leſs force than that of the whole Legiſlation " of the land, which was a breach of a mortal " nature in the Conſtitution. He obſerved, " that it was an act of ſupremacy and of tyranny " in a third part of the ſtate, and that it diſ- " franchized every freeholder in the realm, and " was alſo an act, that the three eſtates united, " could not, in juſtice, do, being in its nature, " an entire diſſolution of the Conſtitution; and " he called upon any Law Lord preſent to deny " that this his opinion of the Britiſh Conſtitu- " tion was erroneous; for theſe reaſons, there-

" fore, he moved, before that Houſe addreſſed
" the Throne for a ſpeech that had neglected
" the general grievances of the people, parti-
" cularly a violation of their fundamental con-
" ſtitutional birth-right, on which their lives,
" liberty, and property depended, and the Pe-
" titions laid before the Throne from the right
" of immemorial uſage, and the ſacred act,
" called the Bill of Rights, that they would
" firſt take into conſideration, '*the ſtate of*
" *the Nation, and the conduct of the Houſe of*
" *Commons reſpecting their late Reſolutions.*'
" This was oppoſed by many Lords; but the
" principal arguments againſt it were adduced
" by *Lord Mansfield*, who contended, that the
" motion was unconſtitutional, inaſmuch as
" the Lords had no right to queſtion the con-
" duct of the Commons, upon any point rela-
" tive to elections, or their power over their
" own Members; that, as to the point of
" law, concerning the incapacity of the ſame
" man to be elected again in the ſame Parlia-
" ment, after expulſion, he never had given
" an opinion upon it—he never would—his
" opinion ſhould go with him to his grave:—

" that an inquiry into the conduct of the Com-
" mons on that ſubject, would neceſſarily be
" reſented by them, and would produce a
" quarrel between the two Houſes, which would
" bring them both into contempt, and would
" tend to raiſe the ſeditious diſturbances of the
" nation higher, which were but too high al-
" ready, for a mild government to endure;
" that the Houſe of Commons, concerning elec-
" tions, was a Court of Judicature; that their
" determination was final—'*there being no*
" *appeal from their Reſolutions, but to God*
" *and their own conſciences.*' The Duke of
" Grafton, ſupported this doctrine by a long
" ſpeech, and contended, that Lord Chatham's
" motion had no foundation, for that there was
" not a ſingle grievance, that could, in juſtice,
" or common ſenſe, excite or warrant Petiti-
" ons from the people; that they were im-
" poſed upon by falſe ſtories, notions, and doc-
" trines, raiſed and diffuſed by diſappointed,
" ambitious, and ſeditious men, and that he
" was, and ever ſhould be, of opinion, that the
" determination of the Houſe of Commons,
" in expelling and incapacitating *Mr. Wilkes*,

" and in ſeating Colonel Luttrel, was con-
" ſiſtent with, and conformable to, the law of
" Parliament, and the Conſtitution of the land.
" Lord Camden (the Lord Chancellor) an-
" ſwered the Duke of Grafton. He began by
" obſerving, that as he had the honour of hold-
" ing an high ſituation, that neceſſarily called
" him to the councils and co-operations of Ad-
" miniſtration, he found himſelf at that junc-
" ture, in a ſituation that gave him the deepeſt
" concern; that, by virtue of his office, he
" muſt either ſupport the doctrines and mea-
" ſures of the Miniſtry, or, in obedience to the
" dictates of his conſcience, and his ideas of the
" Conſtitution, oppoſe the meaſures of Admi-
" niſtration. But ſince he judged that no man
" could be worthy of a ſeat in that Houſe, or of
" the high office that he held, who ſhould he-
" ſitate a moment between the frowns of a Mi-
" niſter, and the duty of his truſt, he ſhould
" obey the dictates of his conſcience, by de-
" claring his opinion that the reſolution of the
" Houſe of Commons, on the Middleſex elec-
" tion, was, by the ſtatute and common law
" of the land, a flagrant violation of the Con-

" ſtitution; and he called upon any Learned
" Lord of the Long Robe (looking full in Lord
" Mansfield's face) to produce, if he could, a
" ſingle reaſon to the contrary—adding, that if
" any Learned Lord had reaſons that could ſup-
" port the reſolution of the Houſe of Commons,
" he hoped, that he would, for the information
" and ſatisfaction of that Houſe, and the
" quieting the minds of the people, make a
" motion to appoint a day when they might be
" heard, and the point be fully diſcuſſed, as it
" was the greateſt conſtitutional point that had
" occurred ſince the Revolution. This was
" thought a bold and a fair challenge by the
" Oppoſition, and all indifferent men; but was
" deemed perfidious and treacherous by all
" the friends of Government. The motion was
" put for the addreſs, as moved for by the Mi-
" niſtry, and carried by a great majority.

" This, my dear, is a rude ſketch of what
" paſſed among the Lords the firſt day; the mo-
" tion and debate in the Commons were to the
" ſame effect, but carried on with much greater
" violence, and boldneſs, reſpecting Govern-

" ment, and, in the opinion of ſome, and juſtly " I think, to an unwarrantable exceſs.

" The next great day was in conſequence of " a motion in the Houſe of Lords to take the " ſtate of the Nation into conſideration. This " debate was opened by Lord Chatham, who " took notice of the following poſitions, laid " down, at different times, by Lord Mansfield: " viz. ' that the Lords ought not to interfere " with the Reſolution of the Commons in mat- " ters of Election; that it was unconſtitutional; " that the Commons were a Court of Judicature, " from whence there was no appeal, but to " God and their conſciences; that they had " an abſolute power over their own Mem- " bers and Officers, a power exerciſed even by " inferior Courts, without which juſtice could " not be diſpenſed neither in forms nor eſſence.' " Theſe were the texts of his ſpeech, which " was directed pointedly at Lord Mansfield. " A ſpeech more pregnant with general know- " ledge, argument, law, precedent, raillery, " invective, ſtrokes of ſublimity, and conſti- " tutional integrity, was, in the opinion of all

" who heard him, never before delivered " within the walls of that Houſe. He began " with obſerving upon the unparalleled auda- " cioufneſs of venality; its notorious influence " upon men's morals; its known and avowed " influence in Parliament, and every branch of " Government; the manifeſt danger with which " it threatened the Conſtitution, and the great " neceſſity of putting an immediate ſtop to its " progreſs.

" He then fell upon the Miniſters, for daring " to trifle with, and affront one of the greateſt " Nations on the globe, by compoſing and ad- " viſing ſuch a performance as the late ſpeech; " as if it were meant as a parody of ridicule " upon the diſtreſſes of the people, inſtead of " a royal anſwer, or a paternal recommenda- " tion, for quieting or redreſſing their griev- " ances. After a great deal more of this ge- " neral matter, he proceeded next to a defini- " tion of the Conſtitution, and laid it down as a " firſt principle, that the ſovereignty of the " land was in the King, and the two Houſes of

" Parliament conjointly, and compoſed a truſt,
" which was circumſcribed by the end for which
" it was originally inſtituted; namely, the pre-
" ſervation of the lives, liberty and property
" of the people, according to the known laws
" of the land; that a violation of thoſe laws
" was a diſſolution of the truſt—a treaſon againſt
" the people; that he defied the moſt crabbed,
" ductile, quibbling lawyer to refute theſe fun-
" damental truths; that they were co-eval
" with the firſt traces of law or order in this
" land; that our anceſtors had, in iron gar-
" ments, met the betrayers of this truſt ſeven
" and thirty times in the field, and obliged
" them to acknowledge and ratify theſe ſacred
" truths; that the three eſtates of ſovereignty
" were equal and co-ordinate in power; that
" when any one of them uſurped that co-ordi-
" nate power, it was the ſpecial duty of each of
" the others to ſtep forth and control that
" uſurpation; that it was a duty of natural
" juſtice, immemorial uſage, and public ſafety;
" that if any one of the eſtates predominated,
" our conſtitution and liberty were at an end;

" that the Commons had uſurped the whole " Legiſlative power by their reſolution reſ- " pecting the Middleſex election; that that " reſolution operated as a deſpotic law, and " ſuperſeded both the ſtatute and common law " of the land, reſpecting the rights of freehol- " ders; that the learned Lord (looking ſternly " at Lord Mansfield and ſhaking his head) who " ſaid, that the Commons had no being to " appeal to, but God and their conſciences, did " not know the tremendous import of thoſe " ominous words when he uttered them. After " a great deal of forcible reaſoning on this " point, he proceeded next to a review of the " conduct of Miniſtry; who, he ſaid, for ſome " years paſt, had ſtrained every nerve of the " law, in the courts below, and, at laſt, even " of the conſtitution itſelf, in order to oppreſs, " nay, to extinguiſh one man—a man to whom " he had many exceptions, and for whom he " had no regard, but as a man whoſe ruin he " ſaw was to be completed, even to the ruin of " the conſtitution;—that therefore he thought " it incumbent upon every man who valued the " liberty of an Engliſhman and the bleſſings of

" the Britiſh conſtitution, to ſtand forward on " this important occaſion in defence of both. " On theſe principles, and for theſe reaſons, he " moved, ' that John Wilkes, Eſq. had been " perſecuted by miniſters; that he had been " duly and legally elected and returned to ſerve " in Parliament; and that the vote of the " Houſe of Commons, that rejected him, and " ſeated Colonel Luttrel, was contrary to " the ſtatute and common law of the land, and " an uſurpation of the legiſlative ſovereignty " thereof.'

" This inflamed Adminiſtration to an ex- " treme; but as candour muſt allow that the " point was againſt them, they could only ex- " ert negatives, ſarcaſms, and raillery. Lord " Camden was powerful in illuſtrating Lord " Chatham's principles of the conſtitution, " and aſſerted, that where law ends, deſpotiſm " begins. As ſoon as Lord Camden ſat down, " Lord Weymouth got up, and charged Lord " Camden warmly with duplicity, while in of- " fice.—He obſerved, that he, as Chancellor,

" when the writ for the county of Middleſex came
" to be ſigned by him, as all writs of that kind
" do, ought to have ſtopped it, as he ſaw that it
" contained a poſitive order, in the body of it,
" which incapacitated the freeholders from elect-
" ing Mr. Wilkes; but that, on the contrary, the
" learned Lord had lent his countenance and ap-
" probation to the whole of the meaſure. This
" charge, ſo roundly aſſerted, excited a re-
" proachful aſtoniſhment in every counte-
" nance, and the inquiring eyes of every
" member were inſtantly directed towards the
" ſilent Lord Camden. His Lordſhip's de-
" portment, during this charge, and for ſome
" ſeconds after Lord Weymouth had finiſhed
" his ſpeech, I look upon to be one of the
" fineſt ſtrokes of ſilent eloquence that I ever
" heard of or obſerved. His placid counte-
" nance, which marked nothing beſides modeſt
" attention, was continued on his accuſer.—
" The accuſation being ended, Lord Camden
" reſted his chin upon his breaſt for a mo-
" ment, and his head reclined, as it were, in a
" ſtate of reflection, which many interpreted
" into ſpeechleſs guilt. After a few moments

" pauſe, in ſlow and ſolemn motion, he aroſe,
" and, for a minute, ſtood erect; then, in grace-
" ful civility, bowed to his noble accuſer, and
" thanked his benevolent nature ſincerely for
" the favourable opportunity that he had ſo in-
" genuouſly afforded him for his defence—a
" circumſtance that he had long wiſhed for.
" He was ſenſible, that what his noble and can-
" did accuſer had laid before their Lordſhips
" had long been whiſpered by Miniſters,
" avowed by their creatures, and publiſhed in
" newſpapers by libellers; but that he had ne-
" ver, in any mode whatever, endeavoured to
" exculpate himſelf, or to ſtop or ſhun the im-
" putations; and that, even then, he confeſ-
" ſed that he found himſelf in the greateſt con-
" fuſion, and under the greateſt difficulties,
" when he reflected, that the ſource from
" whence he muſt derive his defence, was of
" the moſt ſecret, as well as the moſt ſacred
" nature, and evidence of the higheſt and moſt
" reſpectable kind:—ſo that he was not ſure that
" exonerating himſelf from this flagrant charge
" might not be a greater offence to Miniſters,
" and a greater crime, than that with which

" he ſtood accuſed; ' but whatever offence
" truth may be to any perſon, or perſons, I
" muſt, (ſays he,) call her even from the very
" Cabinet, where ſhe ought to lie concealed, to
" my defence, as that divine being, the do-
" ings of the preſent Miniſters, and the con-
" ſtitution of this country, are all involved in
" my accuſation.'—Here the long ſuſpenſe
" he moſt pleaſingly kept his auditors in, at once
" brightened up into an high impatient curioſity;
" but it was pleaſing, to a ſpeculative mind, to
" ſee how very differently the ſame curioſity
" operated on the countenances of the different
" parties: the countenances of one party were
" impreſſed and lighted up with a ſmiling happy
" confidence, whilſt the countenances of the
" other were ſtamped with a mixture, or ſuc-
" ceſſion of frowns, ſneers, contempt, and in-
" dignation:—but now to Lord Camden.
" While the buz of expectation ran through
" the aſſembly, and the different parties were
" exerting and compoſing their paſſions and
" features into attention, his Lordſhip fell into
" a modeſt and a graceful pauſe, at the very
" point of time where truth, directed by inno-

" cence and perſuaſion, ſhould begin, he " opened his defence. His matter was a moſt " judicious apology for bringing what paſſed in " the Cabinet to the ears that were preſent; but " there is a neceſſity in ſelf-defence, that ſome- " times muſt break through forms, and even " laws of States; yet ſuch breaches, where the " laws were above all, he allowed, ought to " be accounted for; and for which he was " always ready to anſwer, whenever he was " called upon. He then declared, that ſo far " from lending his countenance, or to borrow " the noble Lord's (Weymouth) phraſe, his " *innuendos* or *approbationary ſigns*, reſpecting " Mr. Wilkes, or the Middleſex election, " that the very firſt time the meaſure was agi- " tated in the Cabinet, in his preſence, he " warmly declared againſt it as inexpedient; " and that as often as that buſineſs was moved " in the Cabinet, he declared that he would " have no hand in it, and accordingly quitted the " Council.—For which reaſon, ſome time after " theſe declarations, he was not ſummoned to " the Cabinet whenever the meaſure was to be

" diſcuſſed; and, for the ſame reaſon, he never
" obtruded himſelf into the Council at ſuch
" times as he knew that his preſence would
" not be agreeeble, as his voice would be
" always againſt the proceeding. And as to
" the noble Lord's obſerving, that a Chancellor
" ought to ſtop an unconſtitutional writ, iſſued
" by the Houſe of Commons, his Lordſhip
" ought to know, that a Lord Chancellor does
" not read one writ in a million that he ſigns—
" that ceremony being merely an official cere-
" mony, and that the time of ſigning a writ
" was neither the time nor the place to obſerve
" upon it, but when it came judicially or in a
" legiſlative review before him. For theſe
" truths, reſpecting his declarations in the
" Cabinet, and his not ſtopping the writ, he
" firſt appealed to all the Miniſters to refute
" him if they could—and to the learned law
" Lord, whom he then had in his eye (bowing
" to Lord Mansfield). Some trifling anſwers
" were made to him, but none that impeach-
" ed the truth of his aſſertions. This accu-
" ſation of Lord Camden, as it could not
" be ſupported, brought great diſgrace upon

" the Miniſtry, and threw great luſtre upon my " Lord Camden and the Oppoſition. How- " ever, the queſtion was put and carried " againſt the Oppoſition, by a great majority. " The ſame ſort of motions were made in the " Houſe of Commons, and the ſame kind of " arguments uſed, with a majority for the " Court of nearly an hundred.

" Two nights ago, Mr. Kelly, the author of " *Falſe Delicacy*, brought out a Comedy at " Drury-Lane, entitled '*A Word to the Wiſe.*' " This man having, as the conductor of a daily " paper, called the Ledger, abuſed Wilkes and " his party, and written profeſſedly on the " Court ſide, when the curtain drew up, and " the actors appeared, the audience began, in " a moſt violent outrage of hiſſing, cat-cal- " ling, and every kind of noiſe, to obſtruct " the performance. There was a ſtrong par- " ty on both ſides, but the noes carried it. " However, the play was given out again for " the next night; and, till ten o'clock at " night, there was the moſt violent ſtruggle " that ever my experience met with in a thea-

"tre; but ſo reſolute and ſtrong were the oppo-
"ſition, that they would not ſuffer a word of
"the play to be heard.

"Mr. Garrick went on in order to appeaſe,
"but he was pelted off, and treated with vio-
"lence and contempt. The party would hear
"of no terms, but a declaration from the
"ſtage, that the play never ſhould be given
"out to be acted again, and the money that
"was received laſt night, to be returned im-
"mediately to the audience: both which
"points Garrick was obliged to comply
"with—an inſtance of the kind never hap-
"pened but once before, and that too was
"in oppoſition to a court author, fat Captain
"Boarding, who lived near Mr. Chetwynd:
"his play was called *The Modiſh Couple.* You
"ſee, my dear child, that I have been very
"copious in my detail of politics; the deſign
"of which is to amuſe, and to give you an
"idea, though a faint one, of what the great
"are doing in this part of the world.

"It is by pictures of the great and good, "that ingenious and virtuous minds are to be "excited to emulation; habitual attention will "follow. You have talents; you have edu- "cation; you have an inviting field to improve "in, and to exert both; and a more eligible "example you cannot have, than the perſon "(Mr. Haſtings) with whom you had the ho- "nor and happineſs to ſail. If you have "merit and virtue enough to deſerve his pa- "tronage, I am ſure that you will have it; a "circumſtance which I ſhall deem the happieſt "incident of my life, as I am ſure it will be "ſufficient to make yours honorable and for- "tunate. Again make my ſincere reſpects to "him, and could you procure a line from him, "in your letter to me, importing that you "are not unworthy of his countenance, it will "give me a joy that is not eaſily expreſſed. "Lady Mexborough has had both her ſons "innoculated, and happily. Her Ladyſhip, "my Lord, Sir Francis, and the whole family "are well, and ſend many wiſhes for your "proſperity. Encloſed you will find a letter "for Mr. Dutton, who ſailed in the *Hawke*,

" Captain Cotton; pray deliver it to him. I " wrote to you before concerning him. Adieu. " God bleſs you."

Chap. XIV.

" Dear John, London, June 23d, 1770.

" YOUR letter, dated 16th of September, " 1769, from Fort St. George, came " to my hands on the 18th of April 1770, and " this will be conveyed to the Eaſt Indies by " the Dolphin man of war, the buſineſs or " purport of whoſe voyage, at preſent, I am a " ſtranger to; but, before I ſeal this letter, I " ſhall inquire about it, and ſhall inſert my in- " telligence. You muſt imagine that the re- " ceipt of a letter from you, that gave an " account of your ſafe arrival at Fort St. " George, and of your health and good ſpirits, " afforded your mother and me great joy; for " while you have health, ſpirits, and a fair " character, which is better than both, we

" ſhall think you and ourſelves happy, let other
" circumſtances of life be as they may; but be-
" ſides health, ſpirits, and a fair character, I
" ſhould alſo wiſh you to have a meritorious
" character, that is, a character as a man who
" knows his buſineſs. To be a good ſervant
" to the Company ſhould be your conſtant en-
" deavour. My reaſon for being ſo particular
" on this ſubject, at preſent, ariſes from your
" unſatisfactory, imperfect letter, from Fort
" St. George, which is written ſo unlike
" that of a gentleman, a ſcholar, or a man
" of buſineſs. Pray attend to the following
" inſtance of your want of preciſion:—you
" tell me, 'that you are at length arrived, after
" a very tedious paſſage, and in every ſhape a
" diſagreeable voyage.'

" I begged it, as a favor, that you would
" keep a journal of your voyage:—I made you
" a book for that purpoſe; but you did not
" think it worth your while to oblige me in
" that point, or you have not thought proper
" to convey me a ſingle paſſage of it. By your
" not mentioning Mr. Haſtings's name in your

" letter, I muſt conclude that you had ſome
" very cogent reaſon for it. I muſt ſuppoſe
" that you had offended or diſguſted him, and
" ſo were aſhamed to mention him, as you
" could not do it with any honor or grace to
" yourſelf. Some ſuch circumſtance I muſt
" imagine, in conſequence of your ſilence, on
" ſo reſpectable a part of your company, ſo
" amiable a character, and one on whom you
" had ſome dependance. Do you not think,
" that it would have been ſome ſatisfaction to
" me, if you had pointed out how, or from
" what your diſappointments aroſe. You ſay,
" that your living is expenſive, and without a
" proſpect of getting any money. What! did
" you expect to find money in the ſtreets? or
" to be put into a poſt or office of getting
" money immediately on your arrival? Before
" you know your buſineſs, before you can
" even write a letter to your parents, without
" being blotted and ſcratched, with words
" omitted, ſenſe imperfect, and ſo deficient in
" matter, and incorrect in every reſpect, that they
" are aſhamed to ſhew it to any of your friends.
" Before you expect to get money in your em-

" ployer's ſervice, you muſt firſt qualify your-
" ſelf to deſerve it, by learning to write a
" letter like a man of buſineſs, and to know
" your buſineſs in your ſtation. Study it—ap-
" ply to nothing elſe—do not ſpend your time
" in reading books for your amuſement, but
" in ſtudying to qualify yourſelf for your ſitua-
" tion. Do this, Sir, and proſpects of getting
" money will ariſe of courſe; without it they
" never will ariſe. You write me a letter, and
" never tell me by what ſhip you ſend it, what
" the captain's name is, whence the ſhip ſailed,
" when ſhe was to ſail from Fort St. George,
" or when you expected that ſhe would arrive
" in England. All theſe points are neceſſary,
" and ſhew a man of buſineſs;---never omit
" ſuch circumſtances again, and always take
" notice to your correſpondent of the time,
" the ſhip, the captain, through whoſe hands
" you receive your correſpondent's letter.---
" Have you no book of letters upon buſineſs
" that you can form yourſelf upon?---Certainly
" you have. You requeſt me to ſend you a
" little money, to keep you from borrowing.
" Surely you cannot want money more than Mr.

" Corbet, or any other young man. Mr. Cor-
" bet tells his father, that the allowance from
" the Company is but ſmall; but that he will
" make it do. Cannot you do ſo too? You
" talk of buying a ſhare in a country ſhip;
" which is the only way of making money in
" your ſituation, you ſay. Pray who is to
" freight that ſhip? To lay out money, in the
" purchaſe of a ſhip, is eaſily ſaid; but it
" ſeems to me to be a very abſurd, or, at leaſt,
" a very precarious ſcheme for a young man
" to engage in an undertaking of that nature,
" before he has any knowledge of markets,
" commodities, or of any of the conditions
" or circumſtances of commerce, or the per-
" ſons concerned in it; and it appears to
" me, at this diſtance, that this muſt be your
" caſe in every reſpect. Is Mr. Corbet's ſon
" engaged in *ſuch* an *adventure*? John, do not
" be impatient; be ſure that you *know*, always,
" before you *judge*, *ſpeak*, or *adventure*. But
" why did you not ſend me an account of the
" nature of your country ſhip, its commerce, and
" of all the circumſtances of the undertaking?
" as well as to ſend to me for money for ſuch

"a buſineſs. You had a letter from Lord "Clive to the late Governor, and one from "Mr. Nuthall to Mr. Chaneau. Pray do you "not think that it would have been, in ſome "degree, proper, that you ſhould have given "me ſome account of the particulars how you "were received in conſequence of theſe letters, "that I might know how to addreſs, or to "thank Lord Clive, or Mr. Nuthall, on that "buſineſs. O fie! fie! never be guilty of "ſuch ſhameful omiſſions again! You deſire "me to procure you ſome letters of recom-"mendation:---how can you expect me to "aſk for any letters, after ſuch a ſhameful "neglect in you? I charged you to keep a "journal, or book of memorandums, of ordi-"nary as well as extraordinary occurrences.--- "Have you done ſo? I am ſure you have not. "From ſuch a book, had you kept one, you "might, at any time, when you were to write "to me, or to any perſon, take extracts, or "heads of intelligence, and commit them to "your letter, according to order. Remember, "Sir, as an invariable rule, that a merchant, or

" a man in any kind of buſineſs, is to truſt no-
" thing to memory; every thing is to be com-
" mitted to paper. Again I charge you to
" practiſe it. I can tell by your letter, at firſt
" ſight, whether or no you do it: ſo do not de-
" ceive yourſelf, by thinking that you can de-
" ceive me, by telling me that you do it. Re-
" member that buſineſs has but one profitable
" rule---I mean a governing rule---and that is
" METHOD; without which, no man in buſineſs
" can be ſure of eaſe, peace, character, or pro-
" fit. Pray oblige me, and practiſe this jour-
" nalizing; ten minutes a day will be ſufficient
" for that buſineſs; and I requeſt that you will
" read Dr. Louth's Grammar critically, and
" commit his obſervations to your memory.
" Get the inſtances that he gives, of the miſ-
" takes and errors of other writers, by heart;
" and, particularly, read his account of punctu-
" ation—for you are deficient in it. Send me
" the names of the Council at Madras, and, if
" you can, of their friends and connections
" in England; that I may apply properly for
" letters of recommendation for you. Your
" liſt of things ſhall be duly anſwered. If you

" can ſend ſome preſents to Lady Mexbo-
" rough, Lady Stanhope, and Miſs Fanny,
" coſt what they will, I will be at the expence
" of them; and could you ſend a gown, or a
" trifle, to Neddy Delaval, for Miſs Sally, it
" would be proper, and well taken. The
" Dolphin man of war, that conveys this let-
" ter, carries out a gentleman of the name of
" *Brereton*, to view the works of ſome fortifi-
" cation, belonging to the French in India,
" which our people have obliged them to de-
" moliſh, of which the French have complained
" to our Court, and this Mr. Brereton is to
" report the ſtate of the works, and the con-
" duct of the French and Engliſh, reſpecting
" this diſpute, to our Court, in order that they
" may be able to give a proper anſwer to the
" remonſtrance of the Court of France, on that
" ſubject. I ſhall write to you at large by the
" annual ſhips, and ſhall ſend you a cheſt of
" wine, and other things. Mr. Peter Corbet
" has ſhewn me a letter from his ſon, per Cin-
" gingo. Pray, why did not you write by the
" ſame ſhip? He tells me, too, that his ſon had

" the honor of copying the general letter,
" which was ſent by the Preſident and Coun-
" cil to the Directors. I hope that, ſome time
" or other, you will write a hand good enough,
" and arrive at merit ſufficient, to be entruſted
" with that ſervice. Do you recollect in what
" manner you ſealed your letter to me of the
" 16th of September, 1769, from Fort St.
" George? I do not think you do. The caſe
" in which it was encloſed to Mr. Corbet, was
" ſealed directly on the ſeal of my letter; ſo
" that the wax of the caſe melted the wax of
" my letter, and ſo mixed with it, thro' the caſe,
" that there was no opening the caſe, without
" opening my letter at the ſame time. Be
" more attentive to this in future; and pray,
" Sir, in good manners, ought you not to have
" ſaid ſomething in your caſe, directed to Mr.
" Corbet, about the health of his ſon, or of
" your own obligations to him for his trouble
" of forwarding my letters to me? Such omiſ-
" ſions are great indecorums, and will always
" make enemies in ſociety; whereas, the con-
" trary behaviour, will always make friends.
" You ſhould never omit acknowledging the

" moſt trifling civility, from any perſon; ſuch " conduct marks attention and gratitude. It " is by ſuch qualities, and integrity, and in- " duſtry, that you muſt hope to riſe in your " ſtation. My beſt reſpects wait on Mr. " Haſtings. I had the pleaſure of ſeeing his " brother, and ſiſter, and nephew, ſome time " ſince; they were then very well. Pray re- " member me to Mr. Thomas Corbet, and Mr. " Garrow. Mr. Corbet and I drank all your " healths the other day very ſincerely. I am, " my dear Child, with the warmeſt affection, " your moſt anxious Father,

" Charles Macklin."

" Dublin, March 2, 1771.

" Dear Child,

" I wrote to you by the Saliſbury, and by " that veſſel your cheſt went. You are much " indebted to your friend, Mr. Peter Corbet, " for his care in ſhipping it, and for your " wine—for, without his aſſiſtance, you would " not have had any. The reaſon is this: the " Captains of the Indiamen, petitioned againſt

" the writers having any wine, or any thing " extraordinary ſent out to them, as that hin- " dered the ſale of their freight. However, " the Directors continued the ordinary privi- " leges to the writers, but would not ſuffer " any wine to be ſent to them. Mr. Corbet " diſcovered, that one of the writers, at Fort " St. George, would not have any thing ſent " him this year by his friends; he, therefore, " got leave to ſend your cheſt in his name. " You will receive 50l. from Captain Morris, " through your friend Corbet's care. I hope " you will never forget the ſervices that he " has done you and me; for, he that forgets " even trifling ſervices, cannot be of a right " nature.

" My health and ſpirits are good; your " mother too is tolerable, and ſends you all " that a mother can ſend from a good heart. " I am at eaſe here; am high in fame, and my " profits fully content me. In your letters to " me, pray do not forget your friends, Sayer, " Chetwynd, and Neddy the philoſopher, who " has a ſincere regard for you; and alſo Ladies

" Mexborough and Stanhope. Pray be more
" ample in your letters to me. There is no
" news of any importance here, unleſs a riot
" by the weavers, about the Parliament Houſe,
" may be deemed ſo. The cauſe of it was—
" the Court unexpectedly having a majority,
" the mob wanted to demoliſh ſome of thoſe
" that deſerted the patriots:—but it is all idle,
" impertinent, and licentious. The Court
" carry every thing in Parliament, both here
" and in England. Your buſineſs is not poli-
" tics; apply yourſelf to commerce, and learn
" to be an uſeful ſervant to your employers,
" and a man of character among your aſſoci-
" ates; for, without character, life is of little
" comfort. I am, my dear Child,

" Your affectionate Father,

" Charles Macklin."

Chap. XV.

" London, May 3d, 1771.

" Dear Child,

" BY the Colebrook I have written two letters to you, and one to Mr. Haſtings, in which I have requeſted him to take you along with him to Bengal, and to let you have 50l. or more, ſhould you want it, which I ſhall repay to Mr. Woodman, who is in health. I ſhould have told you, in my letter before, that I had two ſuits of Iriſh manufacture for Mr. Haſtings's wearing, which were ſeized at Parkgate, to my no ſmall mortification.

" Mr. Haſtings is now appointed to the preſidency of Bengal, to the general ſatisfaction of all parties.—This is a noble inſtance of the juſtice and wiſdom of the preſent Directors, and a proof of the worth of Mr.

" Haſtings, who is a bright example for you,
" Sir, and all young men, to look up to—for
" it is his virtue, as a man, and his abilities
" and fidelity, as a ſervant of the Company,
" that have been his patrons in this promo-
" tion; and worthier, or more potent patrons,
" he could not have;—and, by theſe patrons,
" and theſe only, the Gentlemen in Leadenhall-
" Street, one and all, have declared, that they
" will be directed in all future promotions.
" This incident of your moſt excellent patron's
" promotion to Bengal, will, I think, be a
" criterion of your character and conduct, reſ-
" pecting your utility as a ſervant of the Com-
" pany, and the uſe that you have made of the
" example and countenance of Mr. Haſtings.
" If your improvement and diligence in your
" ſtation have been ſuch as to have merited
" approbation; and if your manners and mo-
" rals are unimpeachable, I ſhall conclude,
" that ſuch kind of conduct has ſo conciliated
" the acknowledged benevolence of Mr.
" Haſtings to your intereſt, that you will
" have the honor and invaluable happineſs of
" attending him to Bengal, which is in his

" power to effect; and it is the opinion of
" many here, that he will effect it, ſhould you
" ſtand in ſuch a predicament with him, as to
" merit the promotion; but ſhould you be left
" behind him, at Fort St. George, the conclu-
" ſion is obvious—for it will indirectly prove,
" that you have not been able to turn your
" education, underſtanding, and favourable op-
" portunity, to the only uſe for which they
" were given you; which is, that of gaining the
" patronage and friendſhip of good and vir-
" tuous men—the ſureſt and moſt laudable
" means to proſperity and fame in your ſitua-
" tion—Diligence, prudence, character, health,
" and fortune, are the wiſe and ſure grada-
" tions, in your predicament, as I have always
" preached to you; and I hope that you will
" never loſe ſight of the doctrine. Sir, I have
" experienced, that a man, in any ſtation of
" life whatever, ſhould never be off his guard
" —a Scotchman never is:—he never lives a
" moment *extempore*:---and this is the true
" reaſon of their ſucceſs in whatever they un-
" dertake.---They carry this wiſe and obvious
" remark with them throughout their moſt

" minute intercourſe with man; namely, that
" every man is in a ſtate of emulation reſpect-
" ing worldly intereſt; that they are all ſpies
" upon the morals, capacity, and purſuits of
" one another,—eſpecially in the ſame profeſ-
" ſions and undertakings,—and that the diſgrac-
" ing the morals and capacity of a competitor,
" and anticipating his deſigns, are the ſure means
" of raiſing and promoting our own. Nor is
" this remark, or the policy that accompa-
" nies it, peculiar to the Scot, or to any na-
" tion;—all men practiſe it in a degree.—
" Therefore, a ſilent tongue, a reſerve, in or-
" dinary as well as in party matters, are pru-
" dent qualities in a young and dependant man.
" What makes this lecture more juſt and war-
" rantable in me, at this juncture, is a conver-
" ſation that paſſed between Mr. Sayer and
" myſelf a few days ago. In a viſit that I made
" him, he told me that he was ſorry to hear,
" ' that you had the character of an idle, ex-
" penſive, prating young man; and that you
" had been degraded, or diſmiſſed, for your be-
" haviour'—this he ſaid had been whiſpered
" about upon the arrival of the *Lapwing*, (by

" which, *en paſſant*, you had not the affection, " or even civility, to let me hear from you) I " think it is not in your power to imagine how " ſeverely he felt this ſuppoſed truth, and " what a violent effect it had upon me. We " parted, each reſolving, if poſſible, to come " at the truth of the whiſper, and to meet again " the next day.

" What I felt during the interval you may " partly judge, by the reſolution that I made, " ſhould the whiſper prove true; which was, *to* " *alienate you from my heart for ever, and leave* " *you to that courſe and conſequence, that idleneſs* " *and diſorder ſhould caſt you into.* This was " likewiſe the determination of Mr. Sayer, who " agreed with me in the obſervation, that when " young minds, in your orderly ſtation, once " become diſorderly, they are not worthy of " any farther attention, advice, or expence;— " for they generally are irreclaimable. How- " ever, we met the next day, and, to our great " ſatisfaction, we could not collect a ſingle " evidence or circumſtance that could ſupport " the charge that the whiſper contained, nor

" that impeached any part of your conduct.
" This you muſt think afforded great conſola-
" tion to my heart, and ſatisfaction to Mr.
" Sayer; but ſtill you ſee the whiſper was,
" though neither the whiſperer nor the founda-
" tion for it could be traced. This ought to
" be an admonition to you concerning your
" conduct; for I daily find, that the moſt
" trifling affairs of the moſt trifling perſons
" amongſt you, in the Eaſt, are tranſmitted to
" this town, and with improvements you may
" imagine. You have no friend or fortune to
" depend upon now, but your own good con-
" duct: by that you muſt ſtand or fall. While
" you behave with prudence and honor to
" your employers and to ſociety, I will do
" what I can to ſupport you, for ſo long you
" will be an honor and comfort to me, and
" you will merit my affection and ſupport.
" Whenever the conduct of a child proves the
" reverſe of this, it is a ſore affliction and diſ-
" grace to the parents. About the latter end of
" this month, I ſhall remove my goods to Dub-
" lin, where I intend to ſettle for the remain-
" der of my life; nor ſhall I, in probability,

" return even as a viſitor to England for ſome
" years, if ever:—ſo that, you ſee, I ſhall not
" have any opportunity of making any new, or
" of cultivating any old intereſts for you. To
" God and your own prudence I reſign you.
" I ſhould have been in Ireland a fortnight
" ago, but that I ſtayed to ſee the event of a
" trial for damages claimed by Mr. Harris and
" the other proprietors of Covent-Garden from
" Colman. In about three weeks this buſineſs
" is to be determined. I have no opinion that
" any good can ariſe from it to Mr. Harris.
" The inſtrument of partnerſhip, or manage-
" ment rather, is ſo cunningly drawn (though
" unequitably) on Colman's ſide. There has
" been an idle report ſpread here, of your
" ſiſter being married to a French dancing
" maſter, but without the leaſt foundation.
" I mention it while I think of it, that you
" may not be ſurpriſed, and that you may con-
" tradict it, ſhould it reach your part of the
" world. All friends here are well. Adieu.

" Charles Macklin."

London, Auguſt 6th, 1771.

" My dear Child, Per the Lapwing.

" Did you conceive what ſatisfaction a letter " from you gives to your mother and me, and " what diſtreſs when we find that you have " omitted making uſe of the opportunities of " writing that preſent themſelves to you, I am " certain that you would not be ſo cruelly di- " latory or remiſs in diſcharging that duty ſo " eſſential to your mother's happineſs and " mine. Only conſider what we both feel at this " moment: the *Lapwing* arrived ſome months " ago. Meſſrs. Dutton, Corbet, Garrow, " Woodman, and every body had letters; but " not one for me. Now the Vanſittart, and all " the ſhips from Bengal, Madras, Coaſt and " Bay, are almoſt arrived, and no letter for " me. I am ſingle in this diſtreſs; for every " other perſon I know, that has any connection " in the Eaſt Indies, has received accounts and " letters, but myſelf. What can I think of this " conduct in you? What will the world think " of ſuch ſhameful unkindneſs to parents?— " The only account or hint of your being even

" alive, is a report which comes from Madras,
" that you were about to come home. I aſked
" the cauſe of your coming home, and was
" given to underſtand that it was your whim
" or caprice. Do you not think that this is a
" moſt alarming report to me and your mo-
" ther? I hope it is without the ſhadow of a
" foundation. You could not ſurely be ſo mad
" as to think of ſuch an unpardonable, ſuch an
" impolitic ſtep—an indiſcretion never to be
" atoned for.—Mr. Sayer could not credit it—
" ſuch a ſtep would be your ruin. If you ever
" had ſuch a thought, I beg that you will diſ-
" charge it, as the moſt indiſcreet, that ever
" could, in your ſituation, poſſeſs your mind.
" Before this will reach you, the news of Mr.
" Haſtings being appointed to the government
" of Bengal will be known at Madras. By the
" ſhip that carries him his commiſſion I have
" wrote to you, and a letter to him requeſting
" that he will take you with him to Bengal,
" and begging that he will advance you one
" hundred pounds, and that he will, through
" his brother, Mr. Woodman, draw upon me
" for that ſum, which I ſhall anſwer at ſight.

"Should the event of your going to Bengal "take place, it will be a convincing proof "that you have had the virtuous attention "to cultivate an intereſt with Mr. Haſtings; "a circumſtance which I ſhall look upon "as the happieſt incident of your life, and a "proof, as I have obſerved before, of your "virtue, and of your knowledge of your duty, "and your intereſt. As to this part of the "world, you muſt not expect any intereſt from "it. My caſt of life is retirement and ſtudy; "that paſſion gains ſtrength hourly—therefore, "I am not in the way of attending the great at "Court, or at Leadenhall-Street. I have of-"ten told you, 'that every man ought to be "the maker of his own fortune, or the marrer "of it.' I repeat the doctrine:—he who de-"pends upon inceſſant induſtry and inte-"grity, depends upon patrons of the nobleſt, "the moſt exalted kind; they more than "ſupply the place of birth and anceſtry, or "even of royal patronage; they are the crea-"tors of fortune and fame, the founders of "families, and never can diſappoint or deſert "you. They control all human dealings, and

"turn even viciſſitudes of unfortunate ten-
"dency to a contrary nature. You have genius,
"you have learning, you have induſtry, *at times*,
"but you want *perſeverance*; without it you
"can do nothing. I bid you wear your motto
"in your mind conſtantly---" PERSEVERE."
"But let me do you and fame juſtice. Re-
"port ſays, that you are clever in your buſi-
"neſs. If ſhe ſays true in this, I will forgive
"her all the bad things that ſhe ever ſaid, or
"ſhall ſay, of you or me. This is your time
"for application to ſtudy and buſineſs. This
"is your time to fix a character for cleverneſs,
"for good-nature, integrity, diligence, and
"honor. If you do not make theſe impreſ-
"ſions now, while you are a writer, you never
"can do it afterwards; for the reputation of a
"man is for ever fixed, by the firſt impreſſion
"that he makes upon the world, by the do-
"ings of his firſt ſtep into it. Let the good
"opinion of men be your firſt aim—your
"means of acquiring that, are by diligence and
"integrity: a nicety of integrity I mean.
"Ever remember, that all party, of what kind
"ſoever, is the madneſs of the many, for the

" intereſt of the few. Party, Sir, ever has a " ſtrong ſpecies of ſlander, cruelty, malice, " and injuſtice in it; and teems with ingrati- " tude to thoſe, who have been moſt warm " and moſt ſerviceable in its purſuits. De- " pend upon it, that it is pregnant with " theſe qualities. Obſerve daily in your own " little world—do not you find lies, ſlander, " and injuſtice, in a ſmall degree, mix in " the dealings and converſations of parties? " Nay, if you are of any party yourſelf, I will " refer you to an infallible intelligence, to " ſupport what I have advanced, which is, " your own mind. Look into it; if it be " heated with party, it will, on reflection, in- " form you of its own nature. Let that be " your tutor; let it teach you to beget a po- " litical coolneſs, nay, an indifference in that " commerce: I am ſure the conduct would be " wiſe. *Abruptly*, while I think of it, I re- " queſt, that you will get Louth's Engliſh " Grammar by heart, from one end to the " other, notes and all: by heart, I ſay, for " reading of it will not make you firm in the

" doctrine of it. And I daily obſerve, in my-
" ſelf, and others, and thoſe of great note too,
" that, without ſuch knowledge, we cannot be
" correct in our writing; and correctneſs in
" Grammar is a great ornament to a gentle-
" man, to a man of buſineſs, and to a writer;
" and a deficiency in grammatical knowledge
" an unpardonable diſgrace. Pray oblige me
" in this requeſt.

" I ſent out a ſmall parcel of millinery to
" Mrs. Davidſon, and a letter; I hope ſhe
" will receive them ſafely. And pray inform
" her and Mr. Davidſon, that your mother and
" I feel moſt gratefully for their civility to
" you—I deſire that you will be particular in
" this matter. What is the reaſon that Mr.
" Dutton has never once mentioned you in
" his letters to his father? Pray account for it
" if you can. Do not you writers live well to-
" gether? Are you of different parties? and,
" therefore, you will not let your humanity
" ſuffer you to name the health, life, or death
" of one another?—Strange, indeed! Pray do
" not you practiſe that barbarity. You wrote

" to me, in one of your letters, that there was
" no way of adding to your income, from the
" nature of your preſent ſituation, but by ef-
" forts and endeavours in trade, which you
" could not make, for want of money. You
" therefore requeſted that I would let you
" have five hundred pounds, to buy part of a
" country veſſel:—it was a large demand:---I
" wrote you an anſwer to it:—I muſt repeat
" part of it:—Are you fit to be truſted with
" five hundred pounds? You, who were ideot
" enough to game away your money on your
" voyage---you, who never had practiſed any
" game, to be ſo very weak as not to know
" that you knew nothing of play. Suppoſe
" you were deſired to read a book, in a lan-
" guage that you did not underſtand; would
" you attempt it? or ſuppoſe that you knew the
" alphabet of it, would you undertake to read,
" explain, or tranſlate it, like a maſter?

" If you would be ſo hardy, you would not
" only be impudent, but a fool. It is exactly
" the ſame in a game, as in a language. He

" who thinks that he is fit to play with a " maſter at a game, becauſe he knows the al- " phabet of it, or can ſpell, will be deemed a " blockhead; an unfit perſon to be truſted with " money, or buſineſs; and will be a beggar. " I often told you, that there are but too ſorts " of men that game; the man who knows, to " a certainty, how to win, and how to loſe; " and the bubble, who has no knowledge, but " who only *fancies* that he ſhall win. And he " who knows how to win, and how to loſe, " will often *loſe on purpoſe*, to give encourage- " ment to the bubble to play on, and to make " him believe that the knowing man is igno- " rant. The policy of loſing, now and then, " is one of the greateſt ſtrokes of cunning in " this branch of commerce. A game upon the " cards is not a matter of chance or luck; " only bubbles, or ignorant minds, talk of or " believe in luck; knowing men are convinced " that all games are calculations, and as certain " in their effects, as calculation is a ſum in " arithmetic. He who calculates that three " times three are eight, or eleven, will be un- " done, if he deals on that calculation: ſo it is

" at gaming.---If you do not believe me, game
" on, and let experience and beggary be your
" informers: they will not deceive you. Now
" conſider, whether you are to be truſted
" with 500l. You ſee what an impreſſion your
" firſt ſtep has made upon all, who have heard of
" your loſing your money on your voyage.
" Juſt ſo, every ſtep, good or bad, will be im-
" preſſed upon men's minds, for or againſt
" you, with this difference—that follies and
" vices make a deeper impreſſion againſt men,
" than wiſdom and virtue do in their favour;
" for they have rivalſhip in folly and vice to
" leſſen the badneſs of an action. But it is time
" to have done with this moralizing, for if your
" own prudence cannot get the better of a
" paſſion for folly and indiſcretion, my anxiety
" or lecturing will be of no avail. However,
" I cannot help diſcharging my duty; I dare
" ſay, that Meſſrs Garrow, Corbet, or Dutton,
" have no occaſion for ſuch lecturing. But after
" all this ſermonizing,---let us come to the point.
" I did deſire you to get Mr. Haſtings, or any
" grave Gentleman in the Council, if you have
" deſerved to have ſuch a friend, to ſay, in a

"letter to Mr. Sayer, or to any friend here, "that you may be truſted with 500l. to trade "with, and you ſhall have it, though I were to "borrow it. But were you to draw from me "ſuch a ſum, under the hypocritical pretext "of trading with it, and game it away, or "diſſipate it, it would be the greateſt act "of cruelty that a child could be guilty "of to a parent. Age is advanced on me; "ſickneſs and debility are its attendants; and, "to ſtrip me of that little, which is to ſupport "your mother and me, in that day when age "and debility cannot have any ſuccour, but "from paſt labour and œconomy, would be a "diſgrace to you, that would wound my heart "deeper, than aſking alms would my pride; "—therefore think—aſk your heart—aſk your "firmneſs—can you be truſted with that "which is to ſupport your mother and me, in "the hour of age's debility? If you find that "you dare truſt yourſelf with it, let me know "it, and you ſhall have it.---Your mother has "been very ill, dangerouſly ſo, as the phyſi-"cians thought---in a deep conſumption, and "of a rapid kind; but thanks to God ſhe is

" recovering :---her diſorder being diſcovered,
" we hope that a complete cure will follow.---It
" is a worm complaint---in the very ſtate that you
" were in---the ſame vile conſuming ſymptoms
" ---but ſhe is recovering, to my great great happineſs ;---for if ever woman deſerved the ſincereſt and warmeſt eſteem, as wife and mother,
" ſhe does :---take her bleſſing, ſhe ſends it to
" you. But pray, my dear, do not afflict us, by
" your not writing :---it is unkind, cruel.---
" What can be the cauſe of it ? If it be indolence, Heavens ! what muſt I think of you ?
" It can be nothing elſe ; for you have as many
" opportunities as any other perſon in the ſettlement,

" In every letter that I have written to you,
" I have adviſed you to be moſt circumſpect in
" your conduct ; for there is not a whiſper
" paſſes, in Madras, but what is heard and magnified in Leadenhall-Street. I ſhall ſay no
" more on that head.

" I deſire that you never will ſend me a letter by a private hand, on no account ;---

" ſend always by the packet;---private letters " frequently miſcarry, or are kept a month or " two by the perſon to whom they are en- " truſted. My not receiving letters from you, " has made me conjecture, that your letters to " me have been miſplaced, intercepted, or " that ſome unaccountable accident has hap- " pened to them, from your preſent manner of " directing them; therefore, I deſire you to " direct for the future thus---

" To Mr. Charles Macklin, at Mr. Wil- " liam Dutton's, Watch-Maker, in Fleet- " Street, London.

" I am now in London, and have been ſince " the firſt week in April. I came over to play " for Miſs Macklin's benefit;---but where I " ſhall be next winter is not yet determined: " I believe, in London, at Covent-Garden. " Their law-ſuit is not yet determined:---it " is to be, they ſay, next December. I ſent " you, by the laſt ſhip, a new Perſian Gram- " mar;---you muſt make haſte to maſter the

" Perſian, or you will be too late to gain any
" advantage by it.

" FOOTE has brought out a new piece, of
" three acts;---it is followed, but much diſ-
" liked;---it is a thing of no ingenuity: I ſhall
" bring out a new five act piece the enſuing
" winter, in London, or Dublin. I think well
" of it myſelf, and ſo do ſome other people.
" I ſhall ſend you a manuſcript copy of it, for
" the curioſity of your friends; but, pray take
" care that no copy of it is taken---for you
" know, that I ſhall never print any thing that
" I write:---let thoſe that come after me have
" that benefit and vanity:---I ſhall forego both.
" I know not whether I told you, in my laſt
" letter, that the people of France are in great
" confuſion: the King has exiled the Parlia-
" ment, and entirely deſtroyed that inſtitution;
" and, in its ſtead, has eſtabliſhed, what is
" called, a ſupreme Court of Juſtice. Crea-
" tures choſen out of the dregs of the law, to
" anſwer the ends of party. It is a mere
" mockery of the ſacred ſeat of juſtice and li-
" berty.---This is done under the patronage

" and influence of *Madame Barré*. The poli-
" tical Agents are one *Merpeaux*, and the
" *Duke D'Aguillon*. Not a day paſſes, as re-
" port ſays, without being marked with ſome
" affront, by print, effigy, epigram, or de-
" vice, againſt the King and theſe Agents.---
" The King has been obliged to double his
" body guards; and is never in his coach with-
" out the officer, who commands, is in it
" along with him. This perturbation in
" France, it is ſaid, has been the ſole cauſe
" why the French and Spaniards have not ven-
" tured to go to war with us. God bleſs you.
" I am your moſt affectionate father,

" *Charles Macklin.*"

Chap. XVI.

" Holyhead, November 9th, 1771.

" Dear Child,

" THIS letter I begin at Holyhead, on my
" way to Ireland, whither I am going
" to undertake the management of the theatre

" in Crow-Street, in conjunction with *Dawſon*,
" as a proprietor; but the whole conduct of it
" is to be in me. The ſituation of the Iriſh
" ſtage ſtands thus:—*Moſſop* was arreſted a few
" months ſince in London, and has been ever
" ſince, and is now, in the ſpunging houſe.
" He cannot, if he had his liberty, make up a
" company to go to Dublin. His theatre in
" Smock-alley will be ſold; probably Dawſon
" and I, between us, ſhall purchaſe it.---
" Then we ſhall throw up Barry's houſe in
" Crow-ſtreet, or allow him a yearly income
" to ſhut it up. Barry cannot oppoſe us him-
" ſelf, being incapable from infirmities.

" The managers of Covent-Garden have
" made up their quarrel. They requeſted
" that I would play a few nights before I ſet
" out for Ireland. I did---five, in ten days---
" The *Merchant of Venice*, and *Love-a-la-*
" *Mode* each night, to crowded houſes. So
" that I left London with as much *eclat* as va-
" nity could wiſh. They received in the five
" nights the ſum of 126ol. and gave me 150l.
" They have invited me to play with them ten

" or twenty nights each ſeaſon---or would " agree with me for a term of years; but I " prefer the Dublin ſcheme, where I ſhall be " my own maſter, and can beſides play in " London when I pleaſe. I have left your " mother in London, to pack up my books, " and to ſettle ſome trifling matters of a do- " meſtic nature. She is in good health at " preſent.

" I received your letter, and drafts for 170l. " which I have honored. Your ſhawls and " handkerchiefs came to hand ſafe. It is in- " conceivable how kindly Lady Mexborough " and the whole family received your preſents, " and your kind memorandum of them in your " letter, as did Mr. Sayer. Theſe little no- " tices of friends are ſtrictly proper---becauſe " they wear the aſpect of gratitude and affec- " tion. I ſhall leave this letter open for your " dear mother, my beſt comfort, to inſert " what ſhe ſhall think worthy of notice. I " ſent you out fifty pounds by Captain Morris, " which I ſuppoſe you had not received when " you wrote laſt to me. Pray, while I think

" of it, what is the reaſon that you omit ſo
" many opportunities of writing to me?---it
" offends me much---as the contrary conduct
" would be a great comfort to me. Neglect
" of writing to a parent, at ſuch a diſtance as
" we are, wears an ungrateful aſpect; but I
" have ſaid ſo much on this head, in former
" letters, that it pangs me ſeverely to repeat
" my complaint. I am very ſorry that you
" have been ſo ill; that we cannot help---it is
" the lot of nature; therefore, that, and even
" death, we ought to ſubmit to with cheer-
" fulneſs; but diſhonourable or ſhameful acts
" never can be ſubmitted to by me in a child;
" nor ought a child ever to forgive himſelf for
" ſuch conduct. Your drafts were unexpected
" ---beſides, they fell heavy on me, as I was
" not ſo well prepared for them as I could wiſh.
" However, I ſhall pay them, though I muſt
" remark, that 170l. was too large a ſum for
" order or œconomy to draw for; and ſhews
" that your conduct is not ſo regular as I could
" wiſh. I have written to Mr. Haſtings to
" give you credit for 100l. and to requeſt that
" he will take you with him to Bengal, ſhould

" your behaviour deſerve it. If you do not go " with him, I do not think that you will be ſo " extravagant as to take up the 100l. I beg " that I may hear from you as often as poſſible. " Dear Sir Francis Delaval is dead, of a pain " in his breaſt; but his diſſolution was ex- " pected for a year paſt. I am this inſtant or- " dered on board the packet; but ſhall write " again from Dublin."

[Here follows the concluſion of the fore-going letter].

" I muſt obſerve to you, that my under- " taking, at Dublin, is of a precarious nature; " not to be relied on, as a certain affair; " therefore, I requeſt that you will not draw " upon me again for money. As ſoon as it is " in my power to remit you a ſum, to help " you in your purſuit in trade, be aſſured " that I ſhall do it cheerfully, without your " importunity. If I do not ſend you any, you " muſt conclude that it is not in my power.--- " I am now landed in Dublin, and in health; " but I find that age has its influence: I cannot

" ſupport fatigue, or travelling, or buſineſs, as
" I was wont. No wonder; I am of a great
" age, and at a time of life when I ought to
" enjoy the eaſe of retirement:---but it cannot
" be:---I muſt work, and will, while I can,
" for thoſe whom nature and attachment have
" bound to me---and me to them. I have al-
" ways laboured more for them than for my-
" ſelf, and that ought to make you very cau-
" tious how you diſtreſs me by demands: I ſay
" it ought, in gratitude and prudence. There
" is no quality that commands more reſpect
" than integrity; none freedom and indepen-
" dence, more than œconomy. They are all I
" have, with induſtry, to depend upon; and,
" ſhould you make them the rulers of your
" conduct, you muſt be happy; without them
" you never can. I am ſo hurried with buſi-
" neſs, that I cannot attend to any news about
" politics. I have ſent you a Frenchman's
" Voyage to the Eaſt Indies. He is Oriental
" Profeſſor to the French King. I think the
" book will be of ſervice to you. I have like-
" wiſe ſent you Blackſtone's Commentaries on

" the Laws of England, a moſt valuable per-
" formance, and well worth your ſtudy. Send
" me a particular account how Mr. Haſtings
" behaved concerning my letter to him, re-
" ſpecting his taking you with him to Bengal.
" I think I ſo ſtated my requeſt, as not to ex-
" cite any idea of indecorum, in the manner or
" matter of it, in ſo benevolent a mind as his.
" If I thought it did, it would give me a very
" great concern, for, of all men in ſociety, the
" liberal and virtuous, for ſuch all men ſay he
" is ;---and thoſe, I ſay, are the laſt that I would
" offend, by improper or impertinent requeſts.
" Lady Mexborough, Lady Stanhope, and the
" houſe of Delaval, deſire to be remembered
" to you, in wiſhes for your proſperity ; as do
" Mr. Chetwynd and family, who are well; Mr.
" Sayer thanks you for the handkerchiefs. I ſhall
" leave the following ſpace for your dear mother
" to fill up. Why did you not take ſome notice
" of your ſiſter in your letter, or write to her, or
" your aunt? Shameful neglects.---I have
" ſent you all the Perſian books that I could
" collect. I could not get the Life of Chriſt,
" nor Warner's Proverbs. You will ſee, by

"the French Orientaliſt's work that I ſend you,
"how very neceſſary it is to learn the Eaſtern
"languages, and *how they are to be acquired.*
"I think it a very inſtructive book for you.
"You ought to read it with great care, and imi-
"tate the conduct of the author. Obſerve what
"a noble perſeverance inſpired him: it is a moſt
"noble ſpirit.---I early adviſed you to take the
"verb *perſevere* for your motto.---I am told,
"John, that you profeſs being a wit, and
"very ſarcaſtic. I am ſorry for it; be-
"cauſe it is a ſure way of making enemies. A
"ſevere joke is an injury that ſinks deep in the
"heart, and what men never forgive. It fixes
"a rooted hatred in the mind. But I have ſaid
"much on this head before. Adieu."

Mr. John Macklin, however, returned to England, ſoon after, from Fort St. George, and conſequently very much diſobliged his father, who had been put to great expence in fitting out his ſon, and who entertained ſanguine hopes, that he ſhould, before he died, ſee him make a figure in the commercial world.---

Shortly after this, Mr. Macklin's ſon turned his mind to the ſtudy of the law, and entered himſelf of the Temple, where he continued for ſome time, and particularly diſtinguiſhed himſelf among his fellow ſtudents for his learning, and knowledge of the laws and conſtitution. But the dry ſtudy of the law, and the ſlow progreſs to eminence, that thoſe, who embrace that profeſſion, make, as he conceived, diſguſted him all on a ſudden, and directed his ardent ſpirit to another purſuit. He entered into the military ſervice, and became a very excellent officer. He ſerved in the American war with great ability, and was conſidered, by the Commander in Chief, as a gentleman, to whoſe ſkill, bravery, and intrepidity, an enterprize of the greateſt moment might ſafely be entruſted. The hardſhips and fatigues, to which he was neceſſarily expoſed, during his ſervice in America, brought on him a complication of diſorders, and reduced his conſtitution to the loweſt poſſible ſtate of debility. He returned again to England, but never after recovered. He had a locked jaw for ſome years before his diſſolution. He was buried in Covent-Garden.

Chap. XVII.

THE hand of time began now to make very viſible impreſſions, on the faculties of Mr. Macklin, whoſe debility of mind, and infirmity of body, were conſiderably increaſed, by narrow, we had almoſt ſaid indigent, circumſtances. However, by the advice of his friends, his two plays, viz. *The Man of the World*, and *Love-a-la-mode*, were, under the ſuperintendance of *Mr. Murphy*, firſt printed, and offered to the public by ſubſcription; when the large contributions of ſeveral illuſtrious and diſtinguiſhed characters, the *Literati*, admirers and profeſſors of the drama, amounted to upwards of 1500l. which ſum, under the direction of Dr. Brockleſby, John Palmer Eſq. and Mr. Longman, truſtees, was laid out, (in conformity to the propoſals, which had been made to the public) in the purchaſe of an annuity of 200l. for Mr. Macklin, and 75l. for Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin, his wife, in caſe ſhe

ſurvived him. This comfortable proviſion ſeemed to revive the old man's drooping ſpirits, and had an amazing effect upon his faculties. His mind became eaſy and tranquil, and his memory grew better. This ſubſcription reflects the higheſt credit on Britiſh benevolence, and the liſt of ſubſcribers, that is prefixed to the printed plays, will go down to poſterity, as a noble record of the ſubſcribers' bounty, and the actor's merit. During the time of the ſubſcription, Mrs. Jordan wrote Mr. Macklin the following letter.

"Somerſet-Street, 1791.

"Sir,

"I have done myſelf the pleaſure of ſub-
"ſcribing to your works ten pounds, and re-
"queſt you will accept the ſame, from me,
"every year, in remembrance and reſpect
"of your ſuperior abilities.

"I am, Sir, your ſincere admirer,

"and humble ſervant,

"Mr. Charles Macklin. "*Dora Jordan.*"

An application was afterwards made to Mrs. Jordan, for her promiſed annual ſubſcription, but, ſtrange to relate, this lady did not deign to return even an anſwer. It is but juſtice to both parties to relate this circumſtance:—as Mrs. Jordan moſt unqueſtionably received all the merit and praiſe due to her, for her *promiſed liberality*; becauſe her letter addreſſed to Mr. Macklin, was encloſed under cover to Mr. John Bell, Bookſeller, in the Strand; was handed about in his ſhop, as a teſtimony of her generoſity, and announced publicly in the newſpapers:—but, leſt the world ſhould be miſled, in regard to this particular, we can aſſure the public, from the moſt undoubted authority, that Mr. Macklin never received one ſingle ſhilling from Mrs. Jordan, ſubſequent to the period of her firſt ſubſcription.—Mr. Macklin, it is true, applied to her, in purſuance of the requeſt, contained in her own letter, for her annual ſubſcription, but was not honored with an anſwer. The ſum of the tranſaction is this:—Mrs. Jordan had all the merit of the bounty; Mr. Macklin had not the benefit of it.

Mr. Macklin's health ſtill continued in a moſt ſurpriſing degree.—He walked about the town frequently;—he ate with an appetite, drank heartily, ſlept ſoundly, and felt no pain. —He declined to the grave, while reſignation gently ſloped his way.

In the year 1795, it became the wiſh of a few of Mr. Macklin's friends, that he ſhould ſpeak a congratulatory addreſs on the Stage, the firſt night that their Royal Highneſſes the Prince and Princeſs of Wales ſhould honor Covent-Garden Theatre with their preſence, ſubſequent to their royal marriage. As it was known that their Majeſties, and the whole of the Royal Family, would be preſent, a ſhort interlude, written by a Gentleman, eminent for his literary attainments, and many ſhining qualities, was prepared, for the purpoſe of introducing Mr. Macklin to the royal preſence; and could a reliance have been placed upon the memory of Mr. Macklin, during the delivery of the Addreſs, we have no doubt but that the ſhort interlude, would have been pleaſing to the Royal Family; and, from being unexpected by the

audience, would have produced, in the theatre, an electrical effect, equally ſurpriſing as agreeable:—but, as the memory of Mr. Macklin was in ſo treacherous a ſtate, that it could not be depended on, during the repetition of ſo ſhort a taſk,---the deſign, though good, was not carried into execution.---We ſhall take the liberty of inſerting the Interlude here, for the curioſity of our readers.---

Characters of the Interlude---

Time,

Hymen,

Cupid, and

Macklin.

Scene---Covent-Garden Theatre.

Enter TIME.

Followed imperceptibly by HYMEN and CUPID.

TIME.---Juſt come from a long converſation with *Death*---only wanted to get his promiſe

not to ſummon a fine old veteran, all the world knows; and who is as old and as hearty as an Engliſh oak; and whoſe company I want a little longer here below,—and the inexorable tyrant could ſcarcely be perſuaded to hear what I had to ſay;---ſaid, he would make no ſuch promiſe;---and

Cupid, (advancing,) And threatened to cut you in two with your own ſcythe, old Gentleman, unleſs you hobbled off---ha! ha! ha!---Aye, aye, you are too near relations to be friends---and art ſomewhat of the oldeſt to turn ſuitor----ha! ha! ha!

HYMEN, (advancing,) You and I, blooming in eternal youth, are more proper for that office, my dear Cupid. You, Time, are a mortal.

TIME.---Perhaps ſo; but I fancy your Godſhips would find yourſelves as diſappointed in your application as myſelf,---mortal though I am.

CUPID.---I'm of a different opinion, old ſcythe-bearer;---as a proof of which, *we* have ſucceeded, where you have failed.

HYMEN.---And while you were limping back, with a load of ill-luck, we have carried our point, and are now on the wing to communicate the tidings to the very veteran you ſpeak of.

TIME.---What do I hear! How did you bring old death to this?

CUPID.---As I gain moſt things, by coaxing. You muſt poſitively put off your viſit, ſaid I, to a certain merry old mortal of our acquaintance, till the *Father of the Stage* has paid his reſpects to *the Father of his Country*.

HYMEN.---I am not to be ſported with, ſaid Death: when I call at people's houſes, I expect them to be ready and prepared for me.

CUPID.---And, ſaid I, come, my dear friend, I rule Gods and men, you know, and 'tis my royal pleaſure, as well as my mother's

---[Here I ſtroked his old bony face with the feathered part of one of my arrows]---that you grant my ſuit. This night are aſſembled, in one point of view, all that my family moſt love and honor upon earth.

HYMEN.—I have but recently come from celebrating the nuptials of a new and royal pair.

CUPID.—Whoſe boſoms I have choſen as the repoſitory of two of my beſt arrows; and we have determined to gratify the veteran, who is the object of our preſent appeal, with once more ſhewing himſelf to the Prince and people of England.

HYMEN.—With whom he has long lived.

CUPID.—And for whom he has been ever ready to die:---ſo touch him if you dare, old boy—my dart to yours!

TIME.—And Death was faſcinated, hey! Haſte then, to tell my old favourite. I will, on

this occaſion, throw aſide my crutches, and try my old wings.

CUPID.—You may ſpare your old wings the trouble—our young ones have been before you. See, here comes the very veteran we have been talking of.

HYMEN.—Let us run to his aſſiſtance.

[*Exeunt in haſte, Hymen and Cupid.*

TIME.—Well done, youngſters. Old TIME muſt bring him into the *preſence*—and to take a laſt look of his friends. [*Exit Time.*

[Here Mr. Macklin was to enter, ſupported by *Hymen* and *Cupid*, and to be led forward by *Time.*]

Mr. Macklin.

Then I have gain'd a triumph—*one more day!*
Th' o'erflowing homage of my heart to pay,
All the kind patrons of my youth and age,
King! Princes! People!—'ere I quit the ſtage;

Brief let me be, for* *Time* himſelf ſtands ſtill
[**Pointing to Time.*
While my laſt loyal wiſhes I reveal.
Reveal them! No! there is a paſſion * here
* [*Laying his hand upon his breaſt.*
Too ſtrong for words---Ah, read it in the tear.
On Life's laſt ſtage, tho' "booing" to a throne,
THE MAN O' THE WORLD can weep for love alone;
Sirs, 'tis my free-will gift, no ſordid maſk,
I've now, *on this ſide Heav'n*, no boon to aſk;
But IN that Heav'n, ſhould mercy place me there,
My native land ſhall have my angel prayer:
Sovereign and ſubjects, ſhould I ſenſe retain,
Or memory of mortal things remain,
Shall fill your *Macklin's* renovated powers,
And his new ſpirit, like his old, be * yours.
[* *Bowing to every part of the Audience, beginning with the King's box, and going round.*
Enough! and now indulgent *Time* and *Death*,
Strike when ye may---you're welcome to my breath.
But may *eternal* ſunſhine fire the ball,
Ere *Britain ſinks*, or *Brunſwick's ſtar* ſhall fall.

Chap. XVIII.

ALTHOUGH the veteran Shylock had not the opportunity of diſplaying, on the ſtage, the over-flowing homage of his heart, to his King, Princes, and people, yet he had the good fortune to be particularly noticed by the Royal Family;---as ſoon as their Royal Highneſſes, the Prince and Princeſs of Wales entered the theatre, they were received by the audience with rapturous applauſe, and with a ſucceſſion of plaudits and acclamations, that laſted ſeveral ſeconds. When theſe public teſtimonies of joy began to ſubſide, Mr. Macklin, who was ſeated on the third row in the pit, ſtill continued applauding, and accompanied his evident joy with marked geſticulation and renovated fire. His Royal Highneſs, obſerving the noble fervor of this wonderful old man, inclined towards his royal conſort, and, in a low tone of voice, informed her who he was. Upon this, her Royal Highneſs immediately came

forward, and, with a condeſcenſion that reflects the higheſt honor on her exalted and illuſtrious character, and with a majeſty of grace and mein impoſſible for us to deſcribe, accompanied with a moſt benignant ſmile, made a profound obeiſance to the venerable Mr. Macklin, who appeared overwhelmed with ecſtatic rapture, and whoſe feeble efforts to demonſtrate his feelings, on the occaſion, were ſuddenly drowned by a burſt of acclamation, which was ſucceeded by the reiterated, thundering plaudits, of an enthuſiaſtic audience—exhibiting a ſcene that was at once indiſcribably grand and thrillingly affecting.

Mr. Macklin now became more weak and infirm every day; his hearing and memory grew worſe and worſe, and his appetite began to fail. The reader will be able to form ſome idea of Mr. Macklin's ſtate of body and mind, from the following converſation, which we had with him in September, 1796.

Queſtion.—"Well, Mr. Macklin, how do "you do to-day?"

Anſwer.—" Why, I hardly know Sir; I " think I am a little better than I was in the " morning."

Q. " Why, Sir, did you feel any pain in " the morning?"

A. " Yes, Sir, a good deal."

Q. " In what part?"

A " Why, I felt a ſort of a—a—a" (ſhaking his head) " I forget every thing; I forget the " word: I felt a kind of a pain here," (putting his hand upon his left breaſt) " but it is gone " away, and I am better now.---"

Q. " How do you ſleep, Sir?"

A. " Not ſo well as I could wiſh; I am be- " coming more wakeful than uſual: I awoke " laſt night two or three times: I got up " twice, walked about my room here, and " then went to bed again.

Q. "Do you always get up when you "awake Sir?"

A. "No Sir, not always; but I get up "and walk about as ſoon as I feel myſelf— "there now it is all gone" (putting his hand upon his forehead).

Q. "You get up, Sir, I ſuppoſe, as ſoon as "you feel yourſelf uneaſy in bed?"

A. "Yes, Sir, when I begin to be trouble- "ſome to myſelf."

Q. "Do not you, Sir, find it unpleaſant to "walk about here alone, and to have nobody "to converſe with?"

A. "Not at all, Sir; I get up when I am "tired abed, and I walk about till I am tired, "and then I go to bed again; and ſo forth."

Q. "But does it not afford you great plea- "ſure, when any perſon comes to ſee you?"

A. "Why not ſo much as one would ex-
"pect, Sir."

Q. "Are you not pleaſed when your friends
"come and converſe with you?"

A. "I am alway very happy to ſee my
"friends, and I ſhould be very happy to hold
"a—a—a-----ſee there now----"

"A converſation, you mean, Sir."---

A. "Ay, a converſation. Alas! Sir—you
"ſee the wretched ſtate of my memory—
"ſee there now I could not recollect that com-
"mon word---but I cannot converſe. I uſed
"to go to a *houſe very near this, where my

* It had been his conſtant rule, for a period of thirty years and upwards, to viſit a public houſe, called the Antelope, in White-Hart-Yard, Covent Garden, where his uſual beverage was a pint of beer, called *Stout;* which was made hot, and ſweetened with moiſt ſugar, almoſt to a ſyrup. This, he ſaid, balmed his ſtomach, and kept him from having any inward pains.

" friends aſſemble---it was a—a—a---[a com-
" pany] no, that's not the word—a—a—club
" I mean. I was the father of it; but I could
" not hear all; and what I did hear I did not
" a—a—under—under—underſtand; they were
" all very attentive to me, but I could not be
" one of them. I always feel an uneaſineſs,
" when I don't know what the people are talking
" about. Indeed, I found, Sir, that I was not
" fit to keep company—ſo I ſtay away."

Q. " Have you been reading this morn-
" ing, Sir?"

A. " Yes, Sir."

Q. " What book?"

A. " I forget:---here look at it" (handing the book.)

Q. " I ſee, it is Milton's Paradiſe Loſt."

[He then took the book out of my hand, and ſaid:—" I have only read thus much" (about

four pages) " theſe two days—but what I " read yeſterday, I have forgot to day."—[He next read a few lines of the beginning inimitably well, and laying down the book, ſaid] " I underſtand all that, but, if I read " any farther, I forget that paſſage, which I " underſtood before."

Q. " But I perceive, with ſatisfaction, Sir, " that your ſight is very good."

A. " Oh, Sir, my ſight, like every thing " elſe, begins to fail too:---about two days " ago I felt a---a---a---there now---I have " loſt it---a pain juſt above my left eye, and " heard ſomething give a crack, and ever " ſince, this eye (pointing to the left eye) has " been painful."

A. " I think, Sir, it would be adviſable " for you to refrain from reading for a little " time."

A. " I believe you are in the right, Sir."

Q. "I think you appear, at preſent, free "from pain."

A. "Yes, Sir, I am pretty comfortable now: "but I find my---my---my---ſtrength is all "gone---I feel myſelf going gradually."

Q. "But you are not afraid to die?"

A. "Not in the leaſt, Sir—I never did any "perſon any ſerious miſchief in my life:--- "even when I gambled, I never cheated:---I "know that---a---a---a---ſee---now---death, "I mean, muſt come, and I am ready to give "it up." (Meaning the ghoſt)---

Q. "I underſtand you were at Drury-"Lane Theatre laſt night?"

A. "Yes, Sir, I was there:"

Q. "Yes, Sir, the newſpapers of this morn-"ing take notice of it."---

A. "Do they!"

Q. "Yes Sir---The paragraph runs thus:---
"Among the numerous viſitors at Drury Lane
"Theatre laſt night, we obſerved the Duke
"of Queenſbury and the veteran Macklin,
"whoſe ages, together, amount to one
"hundred and ninety-ſix."

Mr. Macklin.---"The Duke of who?"

A. "The Duke of Queenſbury, Sir?"

Mr. Macklin.---"I dont know that man---
"The Duke of Queenſbury!---The Duke of
"Queenſbury! oh, ay, I remember him now
"very well:---The Duke of Queenſbury old!
"Why, Sir, I might be his father! ha!---
"ha!---ha!"---

Q. "Well, Sir---I underſtand that you went
"to the Hay-market Theatre to ſee the Mer-
"chant of Venice?"

A. "I did Sir"---

Q. "What is your opinion of Mr. Palmer's "*Shylock?*"

[This queſtion was anſwered by a ſhake of the head. Being deſirous of hearing his opinion, I aſked him the ſecond time.]

Mr. Macklin.---"Why, Sir, my opinion is, "that *Mr. Palmer* played the character of "*Shylock* in *one ſtyle*.---In this ſcene there was "a ſameneſs, in that ſcene a ſameneſs, and in "every ſcene a ſameneſs:---It was all ſame! "ſame! ſame!---no variation. He did not "look the character, nor laugh the character, "nor ſpeak the character of Shakeſpeare's Jew. "In the trial ſcene, where he comes to cut the "pound of fleſh, he was *no Jew*. Indeed Sir, "he did *not hit* the *part*, nor the *part* did *not* "*hit* him."

[Here the converſation ended.]

The remainder of Mr. Macklin's life may be conſidered as a mere chaſm:---his mental faculties became ſo much impaired, that he frequently did not know his moſt intimate friends;

and his ſenſe of hearing was ſo blunted, that he could not catch the words which were ſpoken to him in a loud voice. Debility and decay appeared now to preſs hard upon this veteran of the ſtage; and it was pitiable to obſerve what havoc time had made upon his whole frame. In the beginning of the year 1797, he grew quite infirm, and in the month of May his diſorder (which may be called a gradual decay) became ſo alarming, that Dr. Brockleſby, his moſt intimate friend, was called in. However, Mr. Macklin refuſed to take any medicine. Preſcriptions, he ſaid, could be of no uſe to him, in the ſtate that he then was: his ſpan of life was nearly ſpent. His diſeaſe was not ſo powerful as to hinder him from converſing, occaſionally, with philoſophic cheerfulneſs, and Chriſtian reſignation. Three weeks before his death, he took very little ſuſtenance; but, what is not a little remarkable, his mental faculties returned, to an aſtoniſhing degree. He knew every body that viſited him, and he heard, ſaw, underſtood, and converſed, without the leaſt difficulty. On Tueſday morning, the 11th of July, 1797, Mr. Macklin got up,

waſhed himſelf all over in warm gin, (a practice he had been accuſtomed to for many years) put on freſh linen, and then lay down again. During the time that he was waſhing, he ſeemed eaſy and compoſed, and converſed with Mrs. Macklin with great tranquillity. In about an hour after he retired to his bed, he exclaimed to his wife---"*Let me go! let me go!*" laid himſelf backward, and expired without a groan.

On Saturday, July 15th, the remains of Mr. Macklin were conveyed from his own houſe, in Taviſtock Row, to Covent-Garden church. The proceſſion conſiſted of an hearſe and four, and three coaches and four, with an immenſe concourſe of people.

The following Gentlemen attended as mourners.

Mr. Hull, of Covent Garden theatre,
Mr. Griffith,
Mr. Kirkman,
Mr. Hughes, junr.
Mr. Barlow,
Mr. Davies,
Dr. Atkinſon,
Dr. Kennedy,
Mr. Macdonald,
Mr. Brandon,
Mr. Ledger,
Mr. Munden, Covent-Garden theatre.

The body was taken into the veſtry, and prayers were read over it, in a very impreſſive manner, by the Rev. Mr. Ambroſe, who had been a pupil of Mr. Macklin, and, from the reſpect he bore his preceptor, had come from Cambridge on purpoſe to perform this laſt ſacred ceremony of the Church over his lamented friend. The remains were then interred in a new vault, under the chancel of Covent-Garden church.

Mr. Charles Macklin was born on the firſt of May, 1690, and died at the advanced age of 107 years, two months, and ten days.—He never had a brother, as erroneouſly reported—nor was the expence of his funeral defrayed by Mr. Harris, but by his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin.

Several years before his death, Mr. Macklin happened to be in a large company of ladies and gentlemen, among whom was the celebrated Mr. Pope.—The converſation having turned upon Mr. Macklin's age, one of the ladies addreſſed herſelf to Mr. Pope, in words

to the following effect :---" Mr. Pope, when " Macklin dies, you muſt write his epitaph."--- " That I will, Madam," ſaid Pope ; " nay, I " will give it to you now :---

" *Here lies the Jew*
" *That Shakeſpeare drew.*"

The whole company highly approved of this Epitaph, and Mr. Macklin has often related this anecdote in our hearing with great glee ; and a more juſt, comprehenſive, and conciſe inſcription never was written.

Chap. XIX.

THE preceding chapters contain ſo much of Mr. Macklin, as an actor and a man, that very little more is left for his biographer to record.

In his perſon, Mr. Macklin was rather above the middle height; not corpulent, but of a robuſt, athletic make, with a countenance ſtrongly marked and highly expreſſive. His complexion was cadaverous, and there was an auſterity in his looks, which intimacy ſoftened into complacency. His eye was keen, quick, penetrating, and extremely eloquent; his voice was ſtrong and powerful, and he ſtood and walked, both on and off the ſtage, remarkably erect. His conception of his author was always ſtrictly juſt, his delivery forcible, his pronunciation correct, and peculiarly articulate, and his emphaſis taſteful and proper.

In his ſtage deportment he was free, and void of all affectation, and ever attentive to the buſineſs of the ſcene. His action was conſiſtent with Shakeſpeare's general rule---letting his action ſuit the words, and the words the action, and taking eſpecial care never to ſaw the air.---His attitudes were executed with ſpirit and exactneſs, and the movements of his features were juſt and ſtrongly deſcriptive. In a word, he never overſtepped the modeſty of na-

ture; and, by his perſeverance, ſtudy of nature, acute diſcernment, and ſound underſtanding, accompliſhed that which no man ever did before, —he reduced acting to a ſcience.---His capacity was more extenſive than his learning, and his knowledge much greater than could be expected from a man ſo beſet with various buſineſs.---He was always attentive to pleaſe, but never ſtooped to meanneſs or officiouſneſs. ---He was fond of conviviality and good humour, without tranſgreſſing the laws of decency.---His conduct, through life, was highly honourable, manly, and firm.---He deſpiſed and abhorred low cunning and chicanery, and was an implacable enemy to baſeneſs and diſhoneſty.---His converſation was entertaining and humorous, and he had no ſmall ſhare of excellence in telling funny anecdotes, and apt and lively ſtories. Were we to relate the many ſervices that he rendered to others, we ſhould fill a volume.---His houſe was always open to the needy and diſtreſſed---to his table were welcomed the hungry and deſtitute---and, for his council and inſtruction, any ſtage candi-

date, or brother actor, might readily apply.---He was hoſpitable, benevolent, charitable, and humane.---With all his good qualities, Mr. Macklin had his failings;---for not to have faults, would exceed the lot of humanity.---He was haſty in his temper; nay, ſometimes paſſionate, and often ſaid and did that, which, on reflection, grieved him, and for which he was heartily ſorry.---Theſe, however, are but the failings of a man, whoſe affections were ever on the ſide of virtue, and whoſe abilities were ſuch as few have equalled, ſtill fewer excelled.

The character of Mr. Macklin ſtands very high for humanity, generoſity, and charity. When he proſecuted the men who conſpired to drive him for ever from the Stage, and convicted them, he had it in his power, were he diſpoſed, to gratify his vengeance to its fulleſt extent; but his nobleneſs of mind rejected all puniſhment---he forgave his enemies, when he might have ruined them.---His humanity would not ſuffer him to bring his action for damages againſt the miſerable de-

fendants.---He acted up to his great maſter Shakeſpeare:---when he ſays---

"And earthly power doth then ſhew likeſt God's
"When mercy ſeaſons juſtice."

The following inſtance of Mr. Macklin's benevolence is recorded in Mawbey's anecdotes of Thomas Cooke, the poet.---"Whilſt "Cooke yet lay dead in the houſe, I related to "a friend, at the Bedford Coffee-houſe, an ac- "count of his death, and the diſtreſſes of his "family, in the hearing of Mr. Macklin, then "ſtanding near the bar. Though I had never "ſpoken to that gentleman before, (nor have "at any time ſince) he immediately afterwards "addreſſed me in words to the following pur- "port.---'I am much concerned, Sir, at hear- "ing the melancholy account that you have "given of poor Cooke and his family: I had a "reſpect for him whilſt living, and you will "therefore oblige me very much, if you will "permit me to add my mite to the ſubſcrip- "tion that you have ſo laudably ſet on foot,---. "and he gave me two guineas. Such an un-

" expected act of genuine benevolence has ever " ſince impreſſed my mind with a very high " opinion of the goodneſs of Mr. Macklin's " heart, and whenever I have heard his name " mentioned, in private companies, I have ge- " nerally related it to his honor." But this is only one inſtance among a thouſand that we might record, were it neceſſary. Mr. Macklin's charity had nothing in it of oſtentation---he learnt early to " do good by ſtealth."

The true character of a man is always more accurately known to his neighbours, and to thoſe who live with him, than to the world at large. The tradeſmen in the neighbourhood of Covent-Garden will bear ample teſtimony to his honeſty, punctuality, and liberality; and his ſervants, who lived upwards of forty years in his family, will declare that a better, more generous, or humane maſter never exiſted. They have now to deplore his loſs.

As a comic writer, Mr. Macklin unqueſtionably ſtands very high. *The Man of the World,*

for boldneſs of ſatire, and originality of character, may challenge any production, which has been repreſented on the ſtage for the laſt fifty years; and his *Love-a-la-Mode*, which is pregnant with much genuine humour, and knowledge of men and manners, demands alſo an high ſhare of praiſe. In moſt of his dramatic pieces there is to be found real character, diſcrimination of humour, modiſh affectation, and faſhionable folly. He never offends (from his thorough knowledge of ſtage œconomy) in the conduct of his plot, and the right management of his ſcenes. To theſe dramatic excellencies, he added a ſtrict attention to decency and morality.

Mr. Macklin's merit, as an actor and a man, introduced him to perſons in high life. His late Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, the preſent Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, the late Earl Camden, the Marquis Townſhend, and many other noblemen and gentlemen of the higheſt character and diſtinction were the conſtant and warm patrons of Mr. Macklin.

He was a great favourite with many of the nobility, in Ireland, and converſed with them freely and familiarly. Nay, ſo high an opinion was entertained of his integrity and judgment, that perſons of rank and character diſcloſed to him their ſecrets, conſulted him upon their moſt important affairs, and looked upon him as their beſt adviſer and boſom friend.

To the noble and learned Lord Loughborough, Mr. Macklin ſtood particularly indebted. His Lordſhip, very early in life, became acquainted with this extraordinary man, diſcovered his merit, and countenanced and ſupported him through a variety of viciſſitudes. But, were it poſſible to add a luſtre to the noble Lord's high and diſtinguiſhed character, the following circumſtance, we are perſuaded, would have that effect. As ſoon as Lord Loughborough had learned that Mr. Macklin was reduced in his circumſtances, to the immortal honor of his benevolence and goodneſs of heart, be it recorded, his Lordſhip ſettled a very handſome annuity on the old man, and gave di-

rections that it ſhould be paid half yearly. To tranſmit to poſterity this anecdote of his Lordſhip's bounty, was Mr. Macklin's anxious deſire. He imparted to us a knowledge of this highly praiſe-worthy act of his Lordſhip, and beſought us, with his dying breath, to uſe every effort in our feeble power to hand it down to after ages. In recording it here, we have only attempted to diſcharge the duty that was impoſed upon us, and we have to apologize for the very inadequate manner in which we have executed this ſolemn enjoinment.

As an huſband, no man could be more tender or indulgent; as a parent, no man more anxious or affectionate; as a friend, no man more warm or ſtedfaſt; as a neighbour, none more valuable or obliging, than Charles Macklin.

In every ſituation in life, in which he happened to be placed, Mr. Macklin acted with integrity and ability. He was too wiſe to be avaricious, too prudent to be prodigal, and his laudable ſpirit would not ſuffer him to do a mean action. His great ambition was to pleaſe

and do good. He was ever ready and willing to aſſiſt both managers and actors in their embarraſſments and diſtreſs.

He expended a great part of his property in the education of his ſon and daughter; and, inſtead of hoarding up large ſums of money, as he might have done, he liberally lent them out to his neceſſitous friends and acquaintances, and never was repaid a ſhilling. In this he acted very unlike a Jew; for he recovered neither principal nor intereſt. We can take upon us to aſſert, that there are bonds now in the poſſeſſion of Mrs. Macklin for ſeveral hundred pounds, which, owing to the inſolvent circumſtances of the parties concerned, are not worth a ſingle farthing! Although he wrote *The True-born Scotchman*, and repreſented the character of *Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant* ſucceſsfully, no performer could be found more incapable of acting *The Man of the World!*—But he has fretted his hour upon the ſtage, and is heard no more!—Peace to his manes.

To conclude,—no man of his profeſſion had ever been more the object of admiration; few men were ever more miſrepreſented or miſunderſtood; nor was any actor more aggrieved, or better formed to adorn ſociety, or more ſincerely diſpoſed to ſerve mankind, than Charles Macklin.

Chap. XX.

MR. MACKLIN'S EXTRAORDINARY MANNER OF LIVING.

THE following account of Mr. Macklin's manner of living, will not, we truſt, be wholly unacceptable to ſeveral of our readers.

To attain to the great age of 107 years has been the lot of very few; and to paſs through life without the affliction of any ſerious diſorder or indiſpoſition, has been the good

fortune of ſtill fewer, among mankind. Mr. Macklin, by the favour of Providence, had the ſingular happineſs to accompliſh both. He did not begin to pay particular regard to his conſtitution, till he was forty years of age. Up to that time he lived very irregularly; he drank hard, ſat up late, and took violent exerciſe; but, ſubſequent to that period, he proceeded by rule. He attributed the continuation of his good health in his youth to perſpiration---to promote which, when he was more advanced in life, was his principal object.

Mr. Macklin drank tea, porter, wine, punch, &c. and ate fiſh, fleſh, fowl, &c. till he was ſeventy years of age; but he never drank to exceſs.---If ever he was prevailed upon to drink more than his uſual quantity (ſeven or eight glaſſes of wine) he always took *Anderſon's Scotch pill*, going to bed at night. This, he ſaid, kept his head from aching the next morning. He was always moderate at his meals, but never abſtemious; and preferred converſation to the bottle. At ſeventy years of age, Mr. Macklin, finding that tea diſagreed

with him, diſcontinued the uſe of it in a great degree, and took milk, (which he had always boiled) inſtead of tea. He alſo had bread boiled in his milk, which he ſweetened with brown ſugar, till it was almoſt a ſyrup. Having loſt all his teeth, about the year 1764, he was reduced in his ſuſtenance entirely to fiſh (which he was very fond of) herbage, puddings, and ſpoon meat; he liked all kinds of ſtews, haſhes, and ſoups, particularly giblet ſoup, which he uſed to have two or three times a week. He was a great lover of eggs, cuſtards, and jellies. His drink at his meals, for the laſt forty years of his life, was white wine and water, made very ſweet. Being attacked by the rheumatiſm, in the year 1770, he diſcontinued the uſe of ſheets, to avoid it, and ſlept in blankets.---He did not ſleep upon a feather bed, but upon a mattreſs: his bed was a kind of couch without curtains, which was placed in the middle of a large room.---On this he repoſed, whenever he found himſelf inclined to ſleep.---He always lay with his head very high, but never ſtripped off his cloaths, for the laſt twenty years of his life, except to change them, to put on clean linen,

or to have himſelf waſhed, and rubbed all over with napkins dipped in warm brandy or gin: a practice which he repeated very often. He was alſo in the habit of ſteeping his feet, for a conſiderable time, in warm water. Whenever he went abroad, he changed all his cloaths, as ſoon as he returned home, and never ſat in his own houſe in the dreſs that he went out. Whenever he perſpired, he always put on freſh linen. We have known him, at the playhouſe, to change his ſhirt three or four times during the performance; and, when he went home, to change it again. He was much given to perſpiration, which he always promoted, never checked. This, he ſaid, contributed very much to preſerve his health, and prolong his life: but, we are perſuaded, that he ſtood particularly indebted to his amiable wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin, for her indefatigable care of and attention to him. Her fondneſs anticipated all his wants, and her thorough knowledge of his diſpoſition and conſtitution, enabled her to do more for him than the moſt eminent phyſician. For the laſt ten years of his exiſtence, he had

no fixed hours for his meals---he followed cloſely the dictates of nature. He ate when he was hungry (ſome times at two, three, or four o'clock in the morning, and Mrs. Macklin always got out of bed to wait upon him) drank when he was dry, and ſlept when he found himſelf ſleepy. Mr. Macklin knew well the value of his wife, and always ſpoke of her in the higheſt poſſible terms. In fact, by her extraordinary ſkill and attention, ſhe contributed to keep the old man alive much longer than it was in the power of any other human being to effect. We have no heſitation in pronouncing her one of the beſt nurſes in England; and we are happy in having the opportunity to declare, that there never was in ſociety a more amiable wife, a more affectionate mother, nor does there exiſt a more ſtedfaſt friend, a more obliging neighbour, or a more deſerving woman, than Mrs. Elizabeth Macklin.

APPENDIX.

List of Mr. Macklin's Dramatic Works.

KING HENRY THE SEVENTH, or THE POPISH IMPOSTOR, a Tragedy; first acted at Drury-Lane, on the 18th January, 1746.---Not printed.

WILL OR NO WILL, or A NEW CASE FOR THE LAWYERS—a Farce---acted at Drury-Lane, 23d April, 1746.---Not printed.

THE SUSPICIOUS HUSBAND CRITICISED, or THE PLAGUE OF ENVY---a Farce---acted at Drury-Lane at the concluſion of the ſeaſon 1746-47.---Not printed.

THE CLUB OF FORTUNE-HUNTERS, or WIDOW BEWITCHED---a Farce---acted at Drury-Lane, in 1747.---Not printed.

LOVE-A-LA-MODE---a Farce---acted at Drury-Lane, in 1759, with unbounded applauſe.---Printed. 4to.

THE MARRIED LIBERTINE---a Comedy---acted at Covent-Garden Theatre, in 1761.---Not printed.

THE TRUE-BORN IRISHMAN---a Farce---firſt acted at Smock-alley Theatre, Dublin, in 1763, and afterwards performed at Covent-Garden in 1767, under the title of THE IRISH FINE LADY.---Not printed.

THE MAN OF THE WORLD---a Comedy---firſt acted at Crow-Street Theatre, in Dublin, in 1772, under the title of THE TRUE-BORN SCOTCHMAN, and afterwards performed at Covent-Garden, in 1781, under its preſent title.---Printed. 4to.

He has left behind him ſeveral plays, which have never been acted, and alſo ſeveral pieces unfiniſhed.

List of Characters performed by Mr. Macklin.

Captain Strut, ... *Double Gallant.*
Sancho, ... *Love makes a Man.*
Clincher, Junr. ..... *Conſtant Couple.*
Farmer, ... *Merlin, or the Devil at Stonehenge.*
Thomas Appletree, ... *Recruiting Officer.*
Poins, ... *Henry IV.*
Ramillie, ... *The Miſer.*
Wormwood, ... *Virgin Unmaſked.*
Whiſper, ... *Buſy Body.*
Petulant, ... *The Way of the World.*
Undertaker, ... *The Plot, a Pantomime.*
Caliban, ... *The Tempeſt.*
The Connoiſſeur, ... *Connoiſſeur.*
Drunken Colonel, ... *Intriguing Chambermaid*
Snap, ... *Love's Laſt Shift.*
Robin, ... *The Contrivances.*
Lory, ... *The Relapſe.*
Second Grave Digger, *Hamlet.*
Peter Nettle, ... *The What D'ye call it.*
Cheatley, ... *Squire of Alſatia.*
Young Caſh, ... *Wife's Revenge.*
Davy, ... *Mock Doctor.*

Beggar, ... *Phebe.*
Boor Servant, ... *Burgo Maſter trick'd.*
Oſtrick, ... *Hamlet.*
Francis, ... *Henry IV.*
Pierrot, ... *Poor Pierrot Married.*
Jeffery, ... *Amorous Widow.*
Peachum, ... *Beggar's Opera.*
Sir Hugh Evans, ... *Merry Wives of Windſor*
Fender, ... *Double Gallant.*
Sailor, ... *Tempeſt.*
Captain Weazel, ... *Eurydice, or the Devil Henpecked.*
Grig, ... *Beggar's Wedding.*
Razor, ... *Provok'd Wife.*
Subtleman, ... *Twin Rivals.*
Gibbet, ... *Stratagem.*
Count Baſſet, ... *Provok'd Huſband.*
Jeremy, ... *Love for Love.*
Abel, ... *Committee.*
Setter, ... *Old Bachelor.*
Coupee, ... *Virgin Unmaſked.*
Braſs, ... *Confederacy.*
Poins, ... *Second Part Henry IV.*
Poet, ... *Mother in Law.*
Aſino, ... *Univerſal Paſſion.*
Beau Mordecai, ... *Harlot's Progreſs.*

Lord Froth, ... *Double Dealer.*
Face, ... *Alchymiſt.*
Cutbeard, ... *Silent Woman.*
Quoit, ... *Æſop.*
Jerry Blackacre, ... *Plain Dealer.*
Pierrot, ... *Harlequin Grand Volgi.*
Bayes, ... *Coffee Houſe.*
Orange Woman, ... *Man of Mode.*
Lord Foppington, ... *Relapſe.*
Lord Foppington, ... *Careleſs Huſband.*
Scrub, ... *Stratagem.*
Man of Taſte, ... *Man of Taſte.*
Roxana, ... *Rival Queens.*
Tattle, ... *Love for Love.*
Citizen, ... *Julius Cæſar.*
Butler, ... *Drummer.*
Teague, ... *Twin Rivals.*
Witch, ... *Macbeth.*
Teague, ... *Committee.*
Slouch, ... *Robin good Fellow.*
Ben, ... *Love for Love.*
Sir Polydore Hogſtye, *Æſop.*
Trappanti, ... *She would and ſhe would not.*
Foigard, ... *Stratagem.*
Mad Welſhman, ... *Pilgrim.*

Numps, ... *Tender Huſband.*
Morocco Servant, ... *Fall of Phaeton.*
Squib, ... *Tunbridge Wells.*
Marplot, ... *Buſy Body.*
Modelove, ... *Bold Stroke for a Wife.*
Clown, ... *Harlequin Shipwrecked.*
Don Choleric, ... *Love makes a Man.*
Clincher, Senr. ..... *Conſtant Couple.*
Old Mirabel, ... *Inconſtant.*
Mock Doctor, ... *Mock Doctor.*
Tim Peaſcod, ... *What D'ye call it.*
John Moody, ... *Provok'd Huſband.*
Sir Novelty Faſhion, .. *Love's laſt Shift.*
Sir John Daw, ... *Silent Woman.*
Lord Lue, ... *Lottery.*
Jack Stocks, ... *Lottery.*
Clodpole, ... *Amorous Widow.*
Sir William Belfond, .. *Squire of Alſatia.*
Bullock, ... *Recruiting Officer.*
Trinculo, ... *Tempeſt.*
Mercury, ... *Hoſpital for Fools.*
Bayes, ... *Britons ſtrike Home.*
Fondlewife, ... *Old Bachelor.*
Drunken Man, ... *Lethe.*
Lovegold, ... *Miſer.*
Tom, ... *Conſcious Lovers.*

Trim, ... *Funeral.*
Sir John Linger, ... *Polite Converſation.*
Sir Jaſper Fidget, ... *Country Wife.*
Sir Francis Wronghead *Provok'd Huſband.*
Toby Guzzle, ... *Rural Sports.*
Higgin, ... *Royal Merchant.*
Petite Maitre, ... *Enchanted Garden.*
Malvolio, ... *Twelfth Night.*
Shylock, ... *Merchant of Venice.*
Macahon, ... *Strollers.*
Old Woman, ... *Rule a Wife and have a Wife.*
Touchſtone, ... *As you like it.*
Dromio of Syracuſe, .. *Comedy of Errors.*
Phyſician, ... *Rehearſal.*
Gomez, ... *Spaniſh Friar.*
Clown, ... *All's well that ends well.*
Courino, ... *Volpone.*
Sir Paul Pliant, ... *Double Dealer.*
Queen Dollalolla, ... *Tom Thumb.*
Rigdum Funnidos, ... *Chrononhotonthologos.*
Zorababel, ... *Miſs Lucy in Town.*
Firſt Grave Digger, ... *Hamlet.*
Colonel Bluff, ... *Old Bachelor.*
Mr. Stedfaſt, ... *Wedding Day.*

Gloſter, ... *Jane Shore.*
Iago, ... *Othello.*
Ghoſt, ... *Hamlet.*
Loveleſs, ... *Relapſe.*
Huntley, ... *Henry VII.*
Sir John Brute, ... *Provok'd Wife.*
Brazen, ... *Recruiting Officer.*
Stephano, ... *Tempeſt.*
Sir John Airy, ... *She Gallants.*
Sir Roger, ... *Scornful Lady.*
Storem, ... *Lying Lover.*
Captain Cadwallader, *Humours of the Army.*
Sir Gilbert Wrangle, *Refuſal.*
Major Bramble, ... *Fine Lady's Airs.*
Gripus, ... *Amphitryon.*
Flaſh, ... *Miſs in her Teens.*
Strickland, ... *Suſpicious Huſband.*
Pandolfo, ... *Albumazar.*
Sciolto, ... *Fair Penitent.*
Faddle, ... *Foundling.*
Muſtacho, ... *Cure for a Scold.*
Snip, ... *Trick for Trick.*
Polonius, ... *Hamlet.*
Vellum, ... *Drummer.*
Don Manuel, ... *She would and ſhe would not.*

Sir Oliver Cockwood, *She would if ſhe could.*
Mercutio, ... *Romeo and Juliet.*
Barnaby Brittle, ... *Amorous Widow.*
Lopez, ... *Falſe Friend.*
Sir Wilful Witwou'd, .. *Way of the World.*
Lopez, ... *Miſtake.*
Fluellen, ... *Henry V.*
Buck, ... *Engliſhman in Paris.*
Sir Archy M'Sarcaſm, *Love-a-la-Mode.*
Lord Belville, ... *Married Libertine.*
Murrough O'Dogherty *Iriſh Fine Lady.*
Macbeth, ... *Macbeth.*
Richard III. ..... *Richard III.*
Sir Pertinax Mac-Sycophant, ... } *Man of the World.*

Mr. Macklin performed ſeveral other Characters of inferior note.

Mr. Macklin's Will.

IN the name of God, *Amen.* I Charles Macklin, of James Street, Covent-Garden, in the County of Middleſex, Gentleman, being in good health of body, and of ſound and diſpoſing mind,

memory, and underſtanding, do make this my laſt will and teſtament, in manner following, that is to ſay: Imprimis. I direct, that all my juſt debts, funeral expences, and alſo the charges of proving this my will, be, in the firſt place, fully paid and ſatisfied. Item. All the reſt, reſidue, and remainder of my eſtate and effects, of what nature or kind ſoever, and whereſoever, I give, direct, and bequeath, unto my dear wife, Elizabeth Macklin, her executors, adminiſtrators, and aſſigns, to and for her and their own uſe; and I do appoint my ſaid wife ſole executrix of this my will; and hereby revoking and making void all former and other wills, by me, at any time, heretofore made, I do declare theſe preſents to be and contain my laſt will and teſtament. In witneſs whereof, I have hereunto ſet my hand and ſeal this ſecond day of October, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-one.

Charles Macklin. *(L. S.)*

Witneſs I. H. Winbolt.

FINIS.